

Gordana Vuković-Nikolić (objavljeno pod prezimenom Sekulović):
GRAMATIKA ENGLESKOG JEZIKA SA VEŽBANJIMA, Viša tehnička
PTT škola, Beograd, 1995., 284 str.

ZABRANJENO PREŠTAMPAVANJE BEZ SAGLASNOSTI AUTORA

Sadržaj

1. GLAGOLSKA GRUPA	7
1.1 POMOĆNI GLAGOLI	10
1.1.1 GLAGOLI BE, HAVE, DO	11
2. GLAGOLSKA VREMENA	18
2.1 Uvod	18
2.2 PREZENT PROSTI	23
2.3 PREZENT TRAJNI	26
2.4 PRETERIT	31
2.5 PRETERIT TRAJNI	34
2.6 PREZENT PERFEKT	36
2.7 PREZENT PERFEKT TRAJNI	42
2.8 PLUSKVAMPERFEKT	44
2.9 PLUSKVAMPERFEKT TRAJNI	46
2.10 OBLICI ZA IZRAŽAVANJE BUDUĆNOSTI	47
2.10.1 Present / prezent trajni za buduću radnju	48
2.10.2 GOING TO + infinitiv	49
2.10.3 WILL/SHALL + infinitiv (futura <i>future tense</i>)	49
2.10.4 WILL/SHALL + BE + -ING oblik (futura trajni <i>future continuous</i>)	51
2.10.5 SHALL/WILL + HAVE + -ED particip (futura perfekt <i>future perfect</i>)	52
2.10.6 Be + to-infinitiv / It is(just) about to / It is due to	53
2.11 IZRAŽAVANJE BUDUĆNOSTI U PROŠLOSTI (<i>Future-in-the-past</i>)	56
3. MODALNI GLAGOLI	58
3.1 Osobine modalnih glagola	59
3.2 Značenje modalnih glagola	59

3.2.1	Modalni glagoli prve grupe	60
3.2.1.1	Izražavanje prošlosti sa glagolima prve grupe	61
3.2.2	Modalni glagoli druge grupe	62
3.2.2.1	Izražavanje prošlosti sa glagolima druge grupe	62
3.2.2.2	Značenja modalnih glagola druge grupe	63
3.2.2.2.1	CAN/COULD/BE ABLE TO (sposobnost)	63
3.2.2.2.2	MAY /MIGHT, CAN/COULD [dozvola]	64
3.2.2.2.3	WILL/WOULD,CAN/COULD (zahtevi/molbe)	65
3.2.2.2.4	WILL/WOULD,CAN/COULD,SHALL/MUST (ponude/pozivi)	66
3.2.2.2.5	SHOULD / OUGHT TO, COULD, MAY / MIGHT, SHALL (saveti/upozorenja/preporuke, predlozi)	67
3.2.2.2.6	MUST /HAVE [GOT] TO /NEEDN'T/MUSTN'T (obaveza/nužnost)	69
3.2.2.2.7	Još neka značenja modalnih glagola druge grupe	70
3.2.3	Need, dare, used to	71
3.2.3.1	Need	71
3.2.4	Dare	72
3.2.5	Used to	73
4.	STANJE GLAGOLA (VOICE)	83
4.1.1	Upotreba pasiva	86
4.1.2	By ispred logičkog subjekta	86
4.1.3	Pasiv aktivnih rečenica sa dva objekta	86
4.1.4	Prilozi i predlozi u pasivu	87
4.1.5	Pasivne rečenice sa uvodnim IT	87
4.2	<i>GLAGOLSKI NAČIN</i>	96
4.2.1	KONJUNKTIV	98
4.3	<i>KONDICIONALNE KLAUZE</i>	101
4.3.1	Drugi tip (potencijalne / irealne uslovne klauze za sadašnjost ili budućnost)	103
4.3.2	Treći tip (irealne uslovne klauze za prošlost)	104
4.3.3	Mešoviti tipovi	104
4.3.4	Veznici osim <i>if</i> u kondicionalnim klauzama	105
4.4	<i>INDIREKTNI GOVOR</i>	108
4.4.1	Zapovesti, izjave i pitanja u indirektnom govoru	109
4.4.1.1	Kada ne dolazi do slaganja vremena	110
4.5	<i>NEFINITNE GLAGOLSKE FRAZE</i>	113
4.5.1	GERUND	114
4.5.2	UPOTREBA GERUNDA	115
4.5.2.1	Upotreba gerunda posle nekih glagola	115
4.5.2.2	Upotreba gerunda posle frazalnih glagola	116
4.5.2.3	Upotreba gerunda posle predloga	116
4.5.2.4	Posle glagola sa predlogom	117

4.5.2.5	Upotreba gerunda posle prideva sa predlogom	119
4.5.2.6	Upotreba gerunda posle nekih izraza	120
4.5.2.7	Upotreba gerunda posle no u zabranama	120
4.5.3	INFINITIV	120
4.5.3.1	Infinitiv prezenta	121
4.5.3.2	Infinitiv perfekta (have + -ed particip)	122
4.5.3.3	Pasivni infinitiv prezenta (be + -ed particip) i perfekta (have been + -ed particip)	122
4.5.3.4	Trajni infinitiv prezenta (be + -ing particip)	122
4.5.4	UPOTREBA INFINITIVA POSLE GLAGOLA	123
4.5.4.1	Glagol + infinitiv (afford, decide, hope, learn...)	123
4.5.4.2	Glagol + objekat + infinitiv (drive, instruct, invite, leave, warn...)	123
4.5.4.2.1	persuade, remind	124
4.5.4.2.2	instruct, warn, teach (how to)	124
4.5.4.2.3	compel, force, oblige	124
4.5.4.2.4	uzročno get/have	125
4.5.4.2.5	command, direct, entreat, implore, order, require, trust	126
4.5.4.3	. Glagol + infinitiv ili glagol + objekat + infinitiv (ask, beg, expect, want, wish...)	126
4.5.4.3.1	ask, beg, desire, expect, request, wish	126
4.5.4.3.2	dare	126
4.5.4.3.3	help	126
4.5.4.4	Upitna rečca ispred infinitiva (ask, decide, know...)	127
4.5.4.5	Infinitiv za nameru	127
4.5.4.6	Upotreba infinitiva bez to posle glagola	127
4.5.4.7	Infinitiv posle imenica i prideva	128
4.5.4.8	Upotreba that-klauze ili infinitiva iza glagola	128
4.5.4.9	To-infinitiv ili that-klauza posle prideva	129
4.5.5	PARTICIP	130
4.5.5.1	Particip prezenta (-ing oblik)	130
4.5.5.2	Prošli particip ('-ed particip)	130
4.5.5.3	Particip perfekta (having + -ed particip)	130
4.5.5.4	Pasivni participi prezenta i perfekta (being + -ed particip / having been + -ed particip)	131
4.5.6	UPOTREBA -ING OBLIKA ILI INFINITIVA	131
4.5.6.1	Posle glagola percepcije (feel, hear, notice, observe, perceive, see, sense watch)	131
4.5.6.1.1	catch, spot, find, discover, smell	131
4.5.6.1.2	leave, keep	132
4.5.6.2	Upotreba -ing oblika posle raznih glagola	132
4.5.6.2.1	like, love, prefer, hate, loathe, dread, can't bear	132
4.5.6.2.2	remember, forget, regret	133
4.5.6.2.3	go on	133
4.5.6.2.4	try	133
4.5.6.2.5	need, deserve, want	134

4.5.6.2.6	advise, recommend, encourage, allow, permit	134
4.5.6.2.7	begin, start, intend, continue	134
4.5.6.2.8	BE USED TO + objekat + -ing / USED + to-infinitiv	134
4.5.6.2.9	Izbor infinitiva ili -ing oblika iz stilskih razloga	134
4.5.6.3	-Ing oblik ili infinitiv posle afraid	135
4.6	<i>KLAUZE SA NELIČNIM GLAGOLSKIM OBLICIMA</i>	140
5.	IMENIČKA GRUPA	144
6.	IMENICE	145
6.1	<i>Broj imenica</i>	145
6.1.1	Imenice u jednini i množini	146
6.1.2	Imenice samo u jednini	147
6.1.3	Imenice samo u množini	148
6.1.4	Isti oblik imenice u jednini i množini	148
6.2	<i>Rod imenica</i>	149
6.3	<i>Padež imenica</i>	149
6.3.1	Upotreba genitiva ili prisvojnog padeža	150
6.3.2	Posebna upotreba genitiva	150
6.3.3	Genitiv sa of	151
7.	DETERMINATORI	152
7.1	<i>ČLAN</i>	153
7.1.1	Neodredjeni član	153
7.1.1.1	Posebni slučajevi upotrebe neodredjenog člana	154
7.1.2	Odredjeni član	154
7.1.2.1	Posebne upotrebe odredjenog člana	155
7.1.3	Imenice koje se upotrebljavaju bez člana	156
7.2	<i>DETERMINATORI (OSIM ČLANOVA)</i>	159
7.2.1	Some	159
7.2.2	Any	160
7.2.3	No	160
7.2.4	All	160
7.2.5	Each / every	160
7.2.6	Both/either/neither	161
7.2.7	Another/other/the other	161
7.2.8	BROJEVI	162
7.2.9	PARTITIVI	163
7.2.10	Much/many, few/a few, little/a little	164
8.	ZAMENICE	166

8.1	<i>Vrste zamenica</i>	166
8.1.1	Lične zamenice	167
8.1.1.1	Padež subjekta i objekta ličnih zamenica	167
8.1.1.2	Slaganje ličnih zamenica	168
8.1.1.3	Upotreba ličnih zamenica	168
8.1.1.4	It i there	169
8.1.2	Neodredjene zamenice	170
8.1.2.1	Značenje neodredjenih zamenica	171
8.1.3	Refleksivne zamenice	171
8.1.4	Recipročne zamenice	171
9.	PRIDEVI	172
9.1	<i>Redosled prideva</i>	174
9.2	<i>Poredjenje prideva</i>	174
9.2.1	Poredjenje sa -er i -est	175
9.2.2	Poredjenje sa more/most	175
9.2.3	Dvojako poredjenje	175
9.2.4	Neppravilno poredjenje	176
9.3	<i>Pridevi na -ed i -ing</i>	176
9.4	<i>Pridevi sa predlozima</i>	176
10.	ADVERBIJALI	178
10.1	<i>Prilozi</i>	178
10.2	<i>Značenje adverbijala</i>	179
10.2.1	Adverbijali za vreme	179
10.2.1.1	Adverbijali za trajanje	179
10.2.1.2	Adverbijali za učestalost	180
10.2.2	Adverbijali za mesto	180
10.2.3	Adverbijali za način	181
10.2.4	Adverbijali za stepen	181
10.3	<i>Položaj adverbijala</i>	181
10.3.1	Položaj prema naglašenosti adverbijala	182
10.3.2	Položaj prema gradnji adverbijala	182
10.3.3	Položaj prema značenju adverbijala	182
10.4	<i>Funkcija adverbijala</i>	184
10.5	<i>Poredjenje priloga</i>	185
10.6	<i>Neki važni prilozi</i>	185
10.6.1	Already	185
10.6.2	Still	186
10.6.3	Yet	186

10.6.4	Fairly/rather	186
10.6.5	Quite	186
10.6.6	So/such	187
10.6.7	Too/enough	187
10.6.8	Even/only	187
10.6.9	Hardly/barely/scarcely	188
11.	PREDLOŠKA FRAZA	188
11.1	<i>Gradjenje predloga</i>	189
11.2	<i>Značenje predloga</i>	189
11.2.1	Predlozi za mesto	190
11.2.2	Predlozi za vreme	190
11.2.3	Predlozi za uzrok	191
11.2.4	Predlozi za sredstvo i instrument	191
11.2.5	Drugi predlozi	191
12.	POREDJENJE	192
12.1	<i>Komparativ prideva + than</i>	192
12.2	<i>The +komparativ/the +komparativ</i>	192
12.3	<i>Komparativ + and + komparativ</i>	192
12.4	<i>As...as/ not as...as/ not so...as</i>	192
12.5	<i>Lične zamenice posle than i as</i>	193
12.6	<i>The +superlativ +of/ the +superlativ +in</i>	193
12.7	<i>The same (as)</i>	193
12.8	<i>Like / as</i>	193
12.9	<i>RELATIVNE KLAUZE</i>	196
12.9.1	Restriktivne klauze	197
12.9.2	Nerestriktivne klauze	197
12.9.3	Relativne zamenice	197
12.9.3.1	That/who/which	198
12.9.4	When, where i why	198
13.	VEZNICI	200
13.1.1	Subordinatori	201
13.1.1.1	Veznici u priloškim klauzama	201

1. GLAGOLSKA GRUPA

Glagol je osnovni funkcionalni član u klauzi. Sagradjen je od jednog ili više glagola koji se nazivaju glagolskom frazom.

Prema glagolskom obliku od koga su sagradjene, glagolske fraze se dele na fraze sa ličnim ili finitnim glagolskim oblikom (*finite*) i one sa neličnim ili nefinitnim glagolskim oblikom (*non-finite*). Lični oblici su oni koji morfološki razlikuju prvo, drugo i treće lice (jednine i množine) u različitim glagolskim vremenima i načinima, a nelični oblici su oni koji nemaju posebne oblike za lica (to su infinitivi, participi i gerundijumi).

I am writing a book. Ja pišem knjigu. (finitni glagolski oblik)

To write a book is not an easy task. Napisati knjigu nije lak zadatak. (nefiniti glagolski oblik)

Glagoli su promenljiva klasa reči koje označavaju radnju, stanje i zbivanje. Lični glagolski oblici se menjaju po licima, vremenima i načinima. Gramatička značenja glagola takodje obuhvataju i kategorije vida ili aspekta, stanja ili glagolskog roda u užem smislu, glagolskog roda u širem smislu ili prelaznosti glagola.

Glagolsko vreme (*tense*) je kategorija koja nije samo u vezi sa hronološkim vremenom koje se pripisuje radnji, stanju ili zbivanju, već i u vezi sa vidom ili aspektom.

Glagolski vid (*aspect*) je kategorija koja je uglavnom vezana za trajanje glagolske radnje, stanja ili zbivanja. U srpskom jeziku glagoli se prema kategoriji vida dele na svršene, nesvršene i one sa dva vida, dvovidske, dok se u engleskom jeziku uglavnom razlikuju dva osnovna vida - trajni (*continuous, progressive*) i perfekatski (*perfect*).

Za označavanje stava govornog lica prema još neostvorenoj radnji, odnosno stanju upotrebljavaju se glagolski oblici koji se nazivaju načinima (*mood*). U engleskom jeziku postoje tri načina: imperativ, indikativ i konjunktiv.

Glagolsko stanje (voice) zavisi od odnosa bića odnosno stvari i radnje, stanja ili zbivanja koje im se pripisuje. U engleskom jeziku uglavnom se odvajaju aktivni od pasivnih glagola.

U pogledu roda glagola u širem smislu ili prelaznosti (transitivity) najznačajnija je podela na prelazne i neprelazne glagole u zavisnosti od toga da li kao obaveznu dopunu zahtevaju objekat (direktni ili indirektni) ili im on nije potreban. U vezi sa ovom kategorijom, glagoli se takodje dele na reflektivne ili povratne, recipročne i ergativne.

GLAVNI GLAGOLI

Glavni ili punoznačni glagoli (main, lexical verbs) npr. *go, speak, write*, itd. imaju jasno ispoljeno leksičko značenje i predstavljaju jezgro glagolske fraze; oni mogu biti jedine reči u glagolskoj frazi ili se mogu kombinovati sa jednim ili više pomoćnih glagola. Glagolska fraza može imati čak do pet glagola u svom sastavu. Ispod se daju neke glagolske fraze koje gradi glagol *kiss* kao glavni glagol sa jednim ili više pomoćnih glagola.

Glavni glagoli mogu biti pravilni i nepravilni prema tome kako grade svoje oblike.

Pravilni glagoli (regular verbs) imaju četiri gramatička oblika: osnovni oblik, s-oblik, -ing oblik i ed-oblik.

- OSNOVNI OBLIK npr. *look, discover, remember...* neobeleženi oblik koji nema nastavke; isti je po obliku kao infinitiv bez *to*; ovaj oblik se navodi u rečnicima; koristi se:

1. u svim licima prezenta izuzev trećeg lica jednine

I/you/we/they like milk. Ja/ti/mi/oni vole mleko.

2. u imperativu

Phone him at once! Telefoniraj mu odmah!

3. u prezentu konjunktiva

It is necessary that every member inform himself on these rules. Neophodno je da se svaki član informiše o ovim pravilima.

4. u infinitivu

We saw them leave an hour ago.

Videli smo ih kako odlaze pre jedan sat.

I want you to type this letter. Želim da ti otkucaš ovo pismo.

- -S OBLIK npr. *He/she/it likes milk. On/ ona/ ono voli mleko.*; gradi se dodavanjem nastavka -s na osnovni oblik [nekada uz promene u pisanju, vidi u Prilogu 2]. Izgovor nastavka -s varira u zavisnosti od prethodnog glasa: /-s/: *looks, cuts*; /-z/: *runs, tries*; /-iz/: *passes, pushes*. (O izgovoru -s oblika vidi u Prilogu 3.); ovaj oblik se koristi u trećem licu jednine prezenta
- -ING OBLIK npr. *visiting, begging, panicking, creating*; gradi se dodavanjem nastavka -ing na osnovni oblik [često sa promenom u pisanju, vidi u Prilogu 2]: koristi se kao:
 1. particip prezenta u trajnim glagolskim vremenima,
He is working. On radi.
 2. za gradjenje participskih klauza
He came in wearing a black suit. Ušao je noseći crno odelo.
 3. glagolska imenica ili gerund
*After learning how to drive, he was much happier.
Pošto je naučio kako da vozi, bio je mnogo srećniji.*
- -ED OBLIK gradi se dodavanjem nastavka -ed na osnovni oblik [često sa promenom u pisanju, vidi u Prilogu 2]. U govoru, izgovor nastavka -ed zavisi od prethodnog glasa: /-t/: *passed, stopped*; /-d/: *died, barred*; /-d/: *rented, funded*. (Vidi u Prilogu 3); odgovara obliku za glagolsko vreme preterit i prošli particip. Kada se upotrebi kao preterit ima isti oblik za sva lica (*I/you/he liked/drank milk.*). Kao particip koristi se:
 - sa oblikom glagola *be* kada obrazuje pasiv
She was injured in the accident. Povredjena je u nesreći.
 - sa oblikom glagola *have* kada obrazuje perfekt
I have answered the phone. Ja sam odgovorio na telefon.
 - kada obrazuje participske klauze
Many of those injured in the accident were taken to a hospital. Mnogi od povredjenih u nesreći odvedeni su u bolnicu.

Nepravilni glagoli (irregular verbs) takodje imaju osnovni i -s oblik kao i pravilni, ali ne formiraju prošli particip i oblik za preterit sa nastavkom -ed kao pravilni. Oblici nepravilnih glagola mogu se pronaći u tablicama nepravilnih glagola. Nepravilni glagoli često imaju više oblika nego pravilni, na primer *do* ima pet oblika [*do / does / doing / did / done*]. Najvažniji nepravilni glagoli nabrojani su u Prilogu 1, a takodje se tamo navode i načini kako oni grade svoje oblike; prva kolona je osnovni oblik, druga preterit, a treća -ed particip

VEZIVNI GLAGOLI

Vezivni glagoli (link verbs) ili kopule su mala grupa glavnih glagola koji vezuju subjekat sa komplementom ili dopunom, obično nekim pridevom ili imeničkom grupom. Komplement subjektu se takodje naziva imenski deo predikata. Od ovih glagola najvažniji je glagol *be*. Daje se nekoliko primera sa ovim glagolima.

Mary is clever. Meri je pametna.

His blood ran cold. Krv mu se zaledila.

This music sounds good. Ova muzika dobro zvuči.

He must have gone crazy. Mora da je poludeo.

She will make a good wife. Ona će biti dobra žena.

U vezivne glagole ubrajamo:

<i>be biti</i>	<i>prove pokazati</i>
<i>appear izgledati</i>	<i>remain ostati</i>
<i>become postati</i>	<i>run postati</i>
<i>feel stvarati osećaj</i>	<i>seem izgledati</i>
<i>ge postati</i>	<i>smell mirisati</i>
<i>go postati</i>	<i>sound zvučati</i>
<i>grow postati</i>	<i>stay ostati</i>
<i>keep i dalje biti</i>	<i>taste imati ukus</i>
<i>look izgledati</i>	<i>turn postati</i>
<i>make učiniti da bude'</i>	

1.1 POMOĆNI GLAGOLI

Pomoćni glagoli (auxiliary verbs) ne mogu da stoje samostalno bez glavnog glagola u glagolskoj frazi. Oni 'pomažu' glavnom glagolu u gradjenju složenih glagolskih vremena, pasiva i izražavanja glagolskog načina. Dele se na primarne i modalne.

- Primarni pomoćni glagoli su *be, do* i *have*. Pored toga što mogu biti pomoćni, oni mogu biti glavni glagoli u glagolskoj frazi.
- Modalni glagoli su npr. *will, would, can, could...*; oni oblikuju značenje glavnog glagola na različite načine [izražavaju sposobnost, obavezu, ponudu, itd.].

Ako ima više pomoćnih glagola u glagolskoj frazi, uvek prvo stoji modalni, pa onda primarni pomoćni glagoli. U jednoj glagolskoj frazi može biti samo jedan modalni glagol. Više oblika pomoćnih glagola *be* i *have* može stajati zajedno u glagolskoj frazi. Prvi od pomoćnih glagola u upitnom obliku stoji ispred subjekta, a u odričnom obliku ga prati *not*.

Has he been kissing? He has not been kissing.

Ukoliko u glagolskoj frazi nema pomoćnih glagola, za pravljenje upitnog i odričnog oblika uvodi se pomoćni glagol *do*

He knows the answer. Does he know the answer? He doesn't know the answer.

1.1.1 GLAGOLI BE, HAVE, DO

Be, do i *have* obično se nazivaju primarnim pomoćnim glagolima (primary auxiliaries) i odvajaju se od grupe modalnih pomoćnih glagola (*will, would, shall, should...*). Oni 'pomažu' glavnom glagolu u gradjenju glagolskih oblika.

Peter has not come yet. Petar još uvek nije došao.

Ann was injured in the accident. Ana je povredjena u nesreći.

Do you speak English? Da li govoriš engleski.

Ovi glagoli se razlikuju od ostalih pomoćnih glagola jer mogu da budu ne samo pomoćni, nego i glavni glagoli u glagolskoj frazi, tj. mogu se ponašati slično ostalim punoznačnim glagolima.

He is a doctor. On je lekar.

She has a car. Ona ima kola.

What does he do? Šta on radi?

OBLICI GLAGOLA BE, HAVE, DO (puni, skraćeni i odrični)

glagol BE	glagol HAVE	glagol DO
am/is/are/was/were/being/been	has/had/having	does/did/done/doing
am- 'm (I am - I'm)	have - 've (they have - they've)	do/does/did + not -
is/was - 's (he is/was -he's)	has - 's (he has - he's)	don't/doesn't/didn't

are/were - 're	had - 'd (we had - we'd)
(they are/were – they're)	have/has/had + not -
is/are/was/were + not -	haven't/hasn't/hadn't
(isn't/aren't/wasn't/weren't)	

BE, HAVE, DO KAO POMOĆNI GLAGOLI

- *Be* kao pomoćni glagol sa glavnim glagolom gradi:
 - trajna glagolska vremena (sa -ing oblikom glavnog glagola):
*I am working now. **Ja sada radim.***
*I was working yesterday. **Juče sam radio.***
 - pasiv (sa -ed participom glavnog glagola):
*He was offered a job. **Ponudjen mu je posao.***
- *Have* gradi perfekt (sa -ed participom glavnog glagola):
*I have worked **Ja sam radio.***
- *Do* služi za:
 1. gradjenje upitnih i odričnih oblika za prezent i preterit u klauzama u kojim nema drugog pomoćnog glagola u glagolskoj frazi (osim kada je glavni glagol *be* i nekada *have*):
 - a. *He walks with his dog in the park. **Šeta se sa psom u parku.*** (nema pomoćnog glagola, samo glavni)
 - b. *Where does he walk with his dog? **Gde se on šeta sa psom?***
*He doesn't walk. **On ne šeta...*** (uvodi se pomoćni glagol *do*)
 2. gradjenje naglašenih oblika
*He does work hard. **On zaista radi naporno.***
*Do be a good boy! **Stvarno budi dobar dečak.***
 Kada su *be, have, do* prvi glagoli u glagolskoj frazi:
- Ovi glagoli se koriste umesto cele prethodne glagolske fraze
*She wasn't enjoying it but the children were. **Ona nije uživala u tome, ali deca jesu.***
*They have been to France, but Ann haven't. **Oni su bili u Francuskoj, ali Ana nije.***
*She enjoyed the party, but John didn't.] **Ona je uživala u zabavi, ali Džon nije.***
- koriste se u složenim rečenicama sa upitnim priveskom i kratkim odgovorima :
They were Americans, weren't they? Yes, they were.

Oni su bili Amerikanci, zar ne. Da, jesu.

They have been to France, haven't they? No, they, haven't.

Oni su bili u Francuskoj, zar ne. Ne, nisu.

They enjoyed the party, didn't they? I suppose they did.

Oni su uživali u zabavi, zar ne. Pretpostavljam da jesu.

U konstrukciji **be + to-infinitiv** glagol *be* je pomoćni glagol i ovakve rečenice imaju sledeća značenja:

- nešto što je sudbinski predodređeno da se desi = *destined to happen*

*He was to die young. **Bilo mu je sudjeno da umre mlad.***

I feel confident that this is not to be.

Siguran sam da se ovo neće desiti.

- plan ili dogovor u budućnosti

*I am to see him tomorrow. **Treba da ga vidim sutra.***

*We were to meet at five. **Trebalo je da se sretnemo u pet.***

- naredbu izdatu od strane nekog trećeg

This letter is to be delivered by six.

Ovo pismo mora biti dostavljeno do šest.

- obavezu ili nužnost

*At what time am I to come? **Kada treba da dodjem.***

The report is to be found in the evening paper.

Izveštaj se mora naći u večernjem izdanju.

I wonder where he was to find it.

Pitam se gde on treba da ga nadje.

Have [got] + to-infinitiv je konstrukcija u kojoj je *have* pomoćni glagol; upotrebljava se umesto modalnog glagola *must* i znači obavezu ili nužnost.

*He has to work hard. **On mora da radi naporno.***

DISTRIBUTIVNA OBELEŽJA *BE, HAVE I DO*

- stoje ispred subjekta u upitnim rečenicama

*Is he going to the theatre tonight? **Da li ide večeras u pozorište.** Have they come? **Da li su došli.** Does he work hard? **Da li radi naporno.***

- prati ih NOT ili N'T u odričnim rečenicama

*They are not/aren't talking **Oni ne pričaju.***

- u odričnim pitanjima, u kojima se uvek koristi skraćeni oblik pomoćnog glagola, stoje ispred subjekta praćeni sa N'T

*Aren't you going away? **Zar ne odlaziš.***

Why haven't you had a bath? Zašto se nisi okupao.;
Don't you hear? Zar ne čuješ.

- Inače, u odričnim pitanjima sa *I* se ne koristi *am*, već *are*:
Why aren't I sleeping? Zašto ne spavam
- Ako se u glagolskoj frazi gde su *be* i *have* pomoćni glagoli javi modalni glagol, on stoji na početku.
I must be sleeping. Mora da spavam.
I should have come. Trebalo je da dodjem.
- Dva različita oblika pomoćnog glagola *be* mogu da stoje zajedno u istoj glagolskoj frazi
It is being built. Gradi se.
- U naglašenom i odričnom obliku zapovednih rečenica *be* stoji posle *do*
Do be a good boy and sit still. Budi dobar dečko i sedi mirno.
Don't be careless! Nemoj da budeš nepažljiv.

BE, HAVE, DO KAO GLAVNI GLAGOLI

1. BE KAO GLAVNI GLAGOL

BE kao glavni glagol znači ***biti, postojati***. Spada u grupu vezivnih glagola ili kopula, koji vezuju subjekat sa komplementom ili dopunom, obično nekom imeničkom grupom ili pridevom,

He is a doctor. On je doktor.

Mary is beautiful. Meri je lepa.

Za razliku od drugih glavnih glagola, koji upitne i odrične oblike u prezentu i preteritu grade sa pomoćnim glagolom *do*, ovaj glagol upitni i odrični oblik gradi kao i pomoćni glagol - stoji ispred subjekta i prati ga *not* ili *n't*.

Is he a doctor? Je li on doktor.

No, he is not a doctor. Ne, nije doktor.

Upotrebljava se u rečenicama koje počinju sa ***it*** i ***there***.

1. Sa ***IT***:

It's John who broke the vase. Džon je razbio vaznu.

It's raining/snowing/freezing/thundering..

Kiša pada/sneg pada/ ledeno je / grmi/...

It's 4 o'clock. Četiri sata je.

It's sixty miles from here. To je šezdeset milja odavde.

It's four degrees above zero. Četiri stepena je iznad nule.

2. Sa THERE:

There are two people in the street.

Na ulici se nalazi dvoje ljudi.

There is an apple in the pocket for you.

U džepu je jabuka za vas.

How many of you are there? Koliko vas tamo ima.

Posle *there* glagol se slaže u broju sa komplementom koji sledi.

There is an apple on the table./There are apples on the table.

Jabuka je na stolu / Jabuke su na stolu .

2.HAVE KAO GLAVNI GLAGOL

Have kao glavni glagol ima nekoliko značenja. Najvažnije značenje je ***imati, posedovati***.

I have a car. Imam kola.

U ovom značenju se često zamenjuje neformalnom varijantom *have got*.

He has got two daughters. On ima dve ćerke.

Have got se uglavnom koristi u prostom prezentu (*Present Simple*) dok se za ostale oblike koristi *have bez got* (*I had/ have had,/ will have*, itd.

I've had this car for four years. Imam ova kola četiri godine. Ne * *I had got*

I'll have another car next year. Imaću druga kola sledeće godine. Ne * *I'll have got*.

U ovom značenju se ne upotrebljava *-ing* oblik glagola

Our dog has got long ears. Naš pas ima duge uši.

Ne * *is having...*

Upitni i odrični oblici se grade na tri načina:

- Sa pomoćnim glagolom *do*. Ova varijanta se najčešće koristi u AE a sve češće u BE.

Do you have a car? Yes, I do. No, I don't. I don't have a car.

Imaš li kola. Imam. Ne, nemam. Nemam kola.

- Neformalna varijanta istog pitanja je sa *got* i ona se upotrebljava samo u prostom prezentu.

Have you got a car? Yes, I have. No, I haven't.

I haven't got a car.

- Inverzijom glagola. Ova varijanta se retko upotrebljava, isključivo u BE.

Have you a car? Yes, I have. No, I haven't. I haven't a car.

3. DO KAO GLAVNI GLAGOL

DO kada je glavni glagol znači *raditi, činiti*. U rečenicama gde je *do* glavni glagol u upitnom i odričnom obliku koristi se pomoćni glagol *do*.

What do you do? Čime se baviš?

I didn't do anything. Nisam ništa uradio.

Upotrebljava se sa glagolskim imenicama na *-ing* koje su vezane za kuću i kućne poslove npr. *do shopping/ cleaning/ washing up/ cleaning/ cooking...*

I always do shopping once a week. Uvek kupujem jednom nedeljno. How often do you do shopping? Koliko često kupuješ? I don't do shopping quite often. Ne kupujem tako često.

VEŽBE

1/ Koje su od sledećih rečenica nepravilne?

1 He played the music./ The music played.

2 He rang the alarm./The alarm rang.

3 He played cards. Cards played in the kitchen.

4 He never show emotions./ Emotions never show on his face.

5 He fired a pistol./ A pistol fired.

6 He fired a bullet./ A bullet fired.

2/ Napravite rečenice po uzoru na primer:

Ann and Peter argued./ Ann argued with Peter and Peter argued with Ann./ They argued with each other.

1 Peter, Mary and John argued. 2.They talked a lot during the meeting. 3.The soldiers fought for that piece of land. 4.His mother and father parted last year.5 We met long time ago.

3 /Dopunite sa am/is/are sledeće rečenice:

1 The weather...very nice today. 2. I...not angry. 3. This dog...very old. 4.These dogs...very old. 5. The child...here. 6.Look! There...Peter! 7. I...hungry. 8.That man...fifty years old. 9. My sister and I...very good card players. 10. I... a student and my sister... an engineer.

4/Dopunite sa am/is/are/was/were. Neke od rečenica odnose se na sadašnjost, a neke na prošlost.

1 Last year she...22, so she...23 now. 2.Today the weather...nice, but yesterday it...cold. 3.I...hungry. Can I have something to eat? 4.I...hungry last night, so I had something to eat. 5.Where...you at 11 o'clock last Friday morning? 6.Why...you so angry yesterday? 7. Don't buy those shoes. They...too expensive. 8. We must go now. It...very late. 9.This time last year I...in Paris. 10. We...tired when we arrived home, so we went to bed. 11. Charlie Chaplin died in 1978. He...a famous film star.12.Where...the children? I don't know. 13. They...in the garden ten minutes ago.

5 /Sastaviti pitanja od sledećih reči:

1 [your father at home?] 2[your father and mother at home?] 3[this school expensive?] 4[you interested in mathematics?] 5[the school open today?]

6 /Napišite potvrdne ili odrične kratke odgovore [Yes, I am/No, he isn't, itd.].

1 Are you married? 2. Are you tall? 3. Is it cold today? 4. Is it dark now? 5.Are you tired? 6.Are you a teacher? 7.Are your hands cold? 8. Are you hungry?. 9. Is your father tall? 10.Is it sunny?

7 /Sastavite pitanja sa have/has got

1 [you/a camera] 2.[you/a passport] 3.[your father/a car] 4.[Carol/many friends?] 5.[Mr and Mrs Lewis/any children?] 6.[How much money/you?] 7.[What kind of car/John?]

8/ Dopolnite rečenice sa *have (got)*

1 They like animals. They...three dogs and two cats. 2.Sarah...a car. She goes everywhere by bicycle. 3. Everybody likes Tom. He...a lot of friends. 4.Mr and Mrs Johnson...two children, a boy and a girl. 5.An insect...six legs. 6.I can't open the door. I...a key. 7.Quick! Hurry! We...much time. 8.What's wrong? I...something in my eye. 9.Ben doesn't read much. He...many books. 10.It's a nice town. It...a very nice shopping centre.

2. GLAGOLSKA VREMENA

2.1 Uvod

Glagolsko vreme (*tense*) je glagolska kategorija koja nije samo u vezi sa hronološkim vremenom vršenja radnje (*time*), već i u vezi sa vidom glagola (*aspect*). Glagolski vid je semantička kategorija u vezi sa glagolom koja izražava šta za govornika glagol znači, pre svega u pogledu trajanja radnje, stanja ili zbivanja koje glagol označava. U engleskom jeziku postoje dva osnovna vida: trajni (*continuous, progressive*) i perfekatski (*perfect*), dok se srpski glagoli prema ovoj glagolskoj kategoriju uglavnom dele na: nesvršene (skakao, pisao, sekao), svršene (skočio, napisao, isekao...) dvovidske (čuti, videti, ručati, telefonirati, telegrafisati...).

Neki gramatičari smatraju da u engleskom jeziku postoje samo dva prava glagolska vremena: prezent (*present simple*) i preterit (*past simple*). i za njih sva ostala 'glagolska vremena' su oblici izvedeni iz prezenta i preterita koji imaju drugačiji vid ili aspekt. Tako se javljaju oblici za perfekt koji se grade sa pomoćnim glagolom *have* i *-ed* participom glavnog glagola [*I have finished, I had written*, itd.], oblici za trajni glagolski vid tzv. trajna vremena (*I am writing /I was writing /I have been writing /I had been writing*). Takođe, većina gramatičara smatra da engleski jezik nema buduća glagolska vremena (kao što ima prezent ili preterit), već da samo različitim glagolskim oblicima izražava budućnost. U tu svrhu koristi se prezent (prezent prosti ili prezent trajni), modalni glagole *shall* i *will* sa infinitivom, *going to* + infinitiv, itd.

Mi prikazujemo klasičnu klasifikaciju glagolskih vremena na koju su studenti navikli u prethodnom školovanju.

SADAŠNJA VREMENA:

- **prezent prosti** *present simple* - npr. *he writes*
- **prezent trajni** *present continuous* – npr. *he is writing*
- **prezent perfekt** *present perfect* - npr. *he has written*
- **prezent perfekt trajni** *present perfect continuous* – npr. *he has been writing*.

PROŠLA VREMENA:

- **preterit** *past simple* – npr. *he wrote*
- **preterit trajni** *past simple continuous* – npr. *he was writing*
- **pluskvamperfekt** *past perfect* - npr. *he had written*
- **pluskvamperfekt trajni** *past perfect continuous* – npr. *he had been writing*.

BUDUĆA VREMENA I OBLICI ZA IZRAŽAVANJE BUDUĆNOSTI

- **futur ili buduće vreme** *future tense will/shall + infinitiv* - *he will write*
- **trajni futur** *future continuous will/shall + be + -ing oblik* - *he will be writing*
- **futur perfekt** *future perfect will/shall + have + -ed particip* - *he will have written*
- **going to + infinitiv** - *he is going to write*
- **prezent za buduću radnju** - *the train leaves, he is writing*
- drugi oblici - *he is (about) to write, itd.*
- **oblici za budućnost u prošlosti** (*future-in-the-past*)

Glagolsko vreme tense ne treba izjednačavati sa *hronološkim vremenom time*. Glagolska vremena predstavljaju jezički izraz odnosa u hronološkom vremenu. Ne odgovaraju uvek hronološkom vremenu.

The train leaves tomorrow at six. Voz polazi sutra u šest.
(budućnost izražena prezentom)

I wish I had money enough to pay you. Voleo bih da imam dovoljno novca da ti platim. [sadašnjost izražena preteritom).

I told you that his name was John. Rekao sam ti da je njegovo ime Džon. (sadašnjost izražena preteritom)

I rush to the station, and find I've just missed the train.
Požurim na stanicu i otkijem da sam propustio voz.
(prošlost izražena prezentom).

ZNAČENJA GLAGOLSKIH VREMENA PREZENTA I PRETERITA

Prezent znači:

- radnje i stanja za koje se smatra da imaju neograničeno trajanje i koje neki nazivaju 'večnim istinama' baš zbog te stalnosti i nepromenljivosti.

*The earth turns round the sun. **Zemlja se okreće oko sunca.***
*The sun rises in the east. **Sunce izlazi na istoku.***

- Slično značenje imaju rečenice koje bi se mogle definisati kao opšte konstatacije o sadašnjosti

*He works in a bank. **On radi u banci.***
*Shops close at seven. **Radnje se zatvaraju u sedam.***

- niz radnji, tj. naviku u sadašnjosti

*He often visits his parents. **On često posećuje svoje roditelje.***

- pojedinačnu svršenu radnju koja se sagledava kao u celosti završena u trenutku govora.

*He scores a goal. **On daje gol.***
*I name this ship Victor. **Dajem ovom brodu ime Viktor.***

Preterit znači::

- određenu svršenu radnju ili stanje u prošlosti

*He came here yesterday afternoon. **Došao je ovde juče poslepodne.***

*He lived in Africa when he was young. **Živeo je u Africi kada je bio mlad.***

- određeni niz radnji, tj. naviku koja je postojala u prošlosti.

He often visited his parents when he was young.
Često je posećivao svoje roditelje kada je bio mlad.

ZNAČENJA TRAJNIH GLAGOLSKIH VREMENA

Trajna glagolska vremena obično izražavaju:

- radnju i stanje koji su nesvršeni, tj. u toku su u odnosu na određeni trenutak u sadašnjosti, prošlosti ili budućnosti

*He is writing a letter now. **On sada piše pismo.***
He was writing a letter at 5 o'clock yesterday.

On je pisao pismo juče u 5 sati.

He will be writing a letter at 5 o'clock tomorrow.

On će pisati pismo sutra u pet sati.

- radnju ili stanje privremenog trajanja

I'm living in London at the moment.

Stanujem u ovom trenutku u Londonu.

They were staying with us for a week last month.

Oni su bili odseli kod nas nedelju dana prošlog meseca.

He'll be working nights next week.

On će raditi noću sledeće nedelje.

- radnju ili stanje koji se menjaju, razvijaju, ili napreduju

Her English is improving. Njen engleski se poboljšava.

The children were growing quickly. Deca su brzo rasla.

The video industry has been developing rapidly.

GLAGOLI KOJI SE NE UPOTREBLJAVAJU U TRAJNIM VREMENIMA

Neki glagoli se ne upotrebljavaju u trajnim glagolskim vremenima, tj. nemaju trajni glagolski vid. Takvi glagoli se mogu ubrojati prema svojim značenjima u nekoliko grupa:

- glagoli mišljenja i znanja *believe, doubt, forget, hope, imagine, know, realize, recognize, remember, suppose, think, understand*
- glagoli htenja *admire, adore, desire, detest, dislike, hate, like, love, prefer, want, wish*
- glagoli izgleda *appear, look, resemble, seem*
- glagoli posedovanja *belong to, contain, have [posedovati], include, own, possess*
- glagoli percepcije *hear, see, smell, taste*
- glagoli egzistencije *be, consist of, exist*
- još neki glagoli *concern, deserve, fit, interest, involve, matter, mean, satisfy, surprise, expect, guess, weigh*

Neki od ovih glagola mogu se koristiti u trajnim vremenima, ali tada imaju različito značenje. Npr. *think razmišljati* može da ima trajan oblik, dok *think misliti*, ne može.

What are you thinking about? O čemu razmišljaš?

What do you think? Šta misliš?

Video industrija se brzo razvija.

ZNAČENJA PERFEKATSKIH VREMENA

Perfekt uvek povezuje dva perioda u hronološkom vremenu: prezent perfekt - prošlost i sadašnjost, pluskvamperfekt - pretprošlost i prošlost, budući perfekt - sadašnjost i budućnost.

Gledano u celini perfekt. ima dva osnovna značenja:

- Neko stanje ili niz radnji počeli su u prethodnom periodu i još uvek traju u nekom trenutku koji se posmatra (za prezent perfekt to je neki sadašnji trenutak, za pluskvamperfekt to je trenutak u prošlosti, za futur perfekt to je trenutak u budućnosti).

He has lived here for twenty years.

Ona živi ovde dvadeset godina.

He has attended lectures regularly this term.

Ona redovno posećuje predavanja ovog semestra.

*They had lived here before the war. **Ovde su živeli pre rata.***

She had attended lectures regularly before she got ill.

Posećivala je predavanja redovno pre nego što se razbolela.

They will have stayed here by 12 o'clock.

Ostaće ovde do 12 sati.

*They will have attended lectures regularly by the end of the term. **Posećivaće predavanja redovno do kraja semestra.***

- Radnja, niz radnji ili stanje su se desili ili važili u neodređeno vreme u prethodnom periodu, a imaju posledicu ili rezultat u trenutku u kome se retrospektivno sagledavaju, (taj trenutak može biti u sadašnjosti, prošlosti ili budućnosti)

*He has broken the window. **Razbio je prozor.***

He had broken the window before I came.

Razbio je prozor pre nego što sam došao.

He will have finished the job by Sunday.

Završiće posao do nedelje.

2.2 PREZENT PROSTI

Primer u kontekstu:

Alex is a bus driver. But now he is asleep in bed. He is not driving a bus. [He is asleep.] But, he drives a bus. Aleks je vozač autobusa. Ali sada spava u krevetu. On ne vozi autobus. (Spava). Ali, on vozi autobus.(to mu je posao).

OBLICI:

I/we/you/they drive

he/she/[it] drives

do I/we/you/they?

does he/she/it work?

I/we/you/they don't work

he/she/it doesn't work

PISANJE -S OBLIKA

O pravilima pisanja i izgovora -s oblika videti u Prilogu 2 i 3

Primeri: *run - runs, walk - walks, read - reads, pass - passes watch - watches push - pushes,*

takodje: *do - does, go - goes, study - studies carry carries* ali *play - plays*

UPOTREBA

- Kao svevremenski prezent *unrestrictive present* za označavanje 'večnih istina', tj. da ono što označava glagol važi za sva vremena ili je generalna konstatacija o sadašnjosti.

The earth revolves around the sun.

Zemlja se okreće oko sunca.

Water contains hydrogen. Voda sadrži vodonik.

The shops open at 9 and close at 6.

Radnje se otvaraju u 9 a zatvaraju u 6.

- Kao habitualni prezent *iterative / habitual present* za označavanje nečega što predstavlja niz radnji (naviku) u sadašnjosti, najčešće sa adverbijalima za učestalost *often, sometimes, usually, always, every day.* itd.

He sometimes goes to the cinema after school.

On nekada ide u bioskop posle škole.

- Kao trenutni prezent *instantaneous present* za pojedinačnu radnju koja se sagledava u svojoj celovitosti u sadašnjem trenutku, naročito u ograničenim kontekstima kao što su sportski komentari i svečani govori.

Miller scores a goal. Miler daje gol.

I name this ship Victor. Ovom brodu dajem ime Viktor.

- Ova vrsta prezenta koristi se u uputstvima i tokom opisa eksperimenata.
We make sure that the current is switched off, and then remove cover plate. Uverimo se da je struja isključena, a onda skinemo poklopac.
- Ova vrsta prezenta koristi se u novinskim naslovima
America puts forward peace plan. Amerika predlaže mirovni plan.
- Ova vrsta prezenta koristi se kao istorijski ili dramski prezent *historic/dramatic present*, koji se upotrebljava da se prošla radnja učini što bližom sadašnjem trenutku
I rush to the station, and find I've just missed the train! Požurim prema stanici, a onda otkrijem da sam propustio voz.
- Kao prezent za buduću radnju *present-in-the future* sa redovima vožnje, programima bioskopa, pozorista, itd., za situacije koje su deo nekog fiksiranog rasporeda u budućnosti.
The plane takes off tomorrow at six. Avion poleće sutra u šest.
*What time are you meeting Ann? Kada se srećeš sa En. Ne * What time do you meet Ann?*
- Kaže se: *Where do you come from? Odakle si? He comes from... On je iz...*
- Kada se nekome nešto preporučuje, kaže se: *Why don't you go to bed early? Zašto ne ideš rano u krevet?*

VEŽBE

1/ Napišite i izgovorite oblik za prezent prosti sa he/she/it kao subjektom od sledećih glagola

1 read 2 repair 3 watch 4 listen 5 love 6 have 7 push

8 do 9 think 10 kiss 11 buy 12 go

2/ Dopunite sledeće rečenice pravilnim oblikom sledećih glagola:

boil close cost go have like meet open smoke speak teach wash

1 She's very clever. She...four languages. 2.Steve... ten cigarettes a day.

3 We usually...dinner at 7 o'clock. 4.I.films. I often..to the cinema.

5 Water...at 100 degrees Celsius. 6.In Britain the banks..at 9.30 in the morning. 7.The National Museum...at 5 o'clock every morning.

8 Food is expensive. It...a lot of money. 9.Tina is a teacher.

She...mathematics to young children. 10.Peter...his hair twice a week.

3/ Napišite rečenice suprotnog značenja

1 I understand. 2.He doesn't smoke. 3.They know. 4.She loves him.

5.They speak English. 6. I don't want it. 7. She doesn't want them. 8.

He lives in Rome.

4/ Sastavite rečenice o svojoj sestri, roditeljima i vama samima koristeći glagol 'like' i reči u zagradi [folk music/ TV/animals]

5/ Napravite odrične rečenice koristeći don't/doesn't i jedan od glagola:

cost, drive, go, know, play, see, sell, smoke, wash, wear

1 Have a cigarette. No, thank you..... 2.They...newspapers in that

shop. 3.She has a car but she...very often. 4.I like films but I...to the

cinema very often. 5. He smells because he...very often. 6. It's a cheap

hotel. It...much to stay there. 7.He likes football but he...very often.

8.I...much about politics. 9.She is married but she..a ring. 10.He lives

near our house but we..him very often.

6/ Sastavite pitanja sa do/does

1 I work hard. And you? 2.I play tennis. And you? 3.I know the

answer. And you? 4.I like hot weather. And your friend? 5. I want to

be famous. And you?

7/ Sastavite pitanja sa where/what/how, itd.

1 I wash my hair twice a week. [How often...?]

2 I live in London. [Where/you?]

3 I watch TV every day. [How often/you?]

4 I have lunch at home. [Where/you?]

5 I get up at 7.30. [What time/you?]

6 I go to the cinema a lot. [How often/you?]

7 I go to work by bus. [How /you?]

8/ Napišite potvrdne ili odrične kratke odgovore

1 Do you smoke? 2. Do you live in a big city? 3. Do you drink a lot of coffee? 4. Does your mother speak English? 5. Do you play a musical instrument? 6. Does it rain a lot where you live?

9/ Napišite pitanja za sledeće rečenice

1 I come from Belgrade. 2. I'm a teacher. 3. Twenty hours a week. But of course, I prepare lessons and mark exercises at home as well. 4. At a Belgrade grammar school. 5. 10 000 dinars a year. 6. Once or twice a year, usually to Germany. 7. No, not a lot. I'm usually too tired, but I sometimes go to the cinema. 8. I like all sorts, but especially westerns and comedies.

13/ Napišite kratak sastav [od oko 80 reči]

1. *What do you do every day ?* 2. *How do you spend your free time?*
3. *How do you spend the New Year's Eve, Christmas, Easter?*

14/ Napišite uputstvo:

1. *How to prepare a meal.* 2. *How to make coffee.* 3 *How to make tea.*
4. *How to fix a broken chair.*

15/ Upotrebite prezent prosti u sledećoj govornoj vežbi u kojoj treba da zamislite da ste:

1 reporter koji prenosi utakmicu 2. osoba koja priča o uzbudljivom događaju koji mu se desio u prošlosti 3. reditelj koji daje uputstva glumcima pred izlazak na scenu.

2.3 PREZENT TRAJNI

Primer u kontekstu:

*Ann is in her car. She is on her way to work. She is driving to work. (She is driving now/ at the time of speaking). **Ana je u svojim kolima. Ona je na svom putu prema poslu. Ona vozi na posao.** (Ona vozi sada/ u trenutku govora)*

OBLICI:

I am [I'm] ; he/she/ [it] is [he's, itd.] driving

we/they/you are [we've, itd.] driving

PISANJE -ING OBLIKA

O pisanju -ing oblika vidi u Prilogu 2

Primeri: come - coming, smoke - smoking, write - writing

run - running, sit sitting, swim - swimming

lie - lying, die - dying, try - trying

UPOTREBA

Ovo glagolsko vreme se upotrebljava:

- za radnju ili stanje koje je u toku u određenom trenutku u sadašnjosti

He is watching TV now. On sada gleda TV.

Tom and Ann are talking and drinking in a cafe. Tom i Ana razgovaraju i piju u kafeu.

*Tom says: I'm reading an interesting book these days. **Tom kaže: Ja čitam interesantnu knjigu ovih dana.***

- za radnju ili stanje koji imaju privremen karakter, obično sa adverbijalima za nesvršeni vremenski period: *this year, today, this season, for the time being.*

*He is studying in Belgrade this term. **On studira u Beogradu ovog semestra.***

*You are working hard today. **Vi radite naporno danas.***

- za radnju ili stanje koje se menjaju i razvijaju u sadašnjosti

*It is getting colder. **Postaje hladnije.***

*The population of the world is rising very fast. **Svetska populacija se brzo povećava.***

*Your English is getting better. **Tvoj engleski postaje bolji.***

- sa personalnim subjektima za dogovor ili plan u budućnosti. Ako nema adverbijala za vreme, obično se odnose na blisku budućnost; u pitanjima sa *when* ovo vreme se uvek odnosi na budućnost.

*I am travelling to Spain next week. **Putujem u Španiju sledeće nedelje.***

*When are you going? **Kada ideš.***

- sa *always, forever* obično sa negativnim emocijama govornika

*You're always asking silly questions! **Uvek pitaš glupa pitanja.***

PREZENT PROSTI ILI PREZENT TRAJNI?

- Za radnju koja je u toku u trenutku govora ili oko trenutka govora - prezent trajni
*He is talking now. **On sada priča.** We are reading a book at the moment. **Mi čitamo knjigu u ovom trenutku.***
- Za opšte konstatacije i niz radnji, tj. navike - prezent prosti.
*He talks too much. **On suviše priča.**
He often reads books. **On često čita knjige.***
- Za privremenost - prezent trajni
*I'm living with some friends until I can find a flat.
Živim sa nekim prijateljima dok ne nadjem stan.*
- Za stalnost - prezent prosti
*My parents live in London. **Moji roditelji žive u Londonu.***
- Za plan ili dogovor u budućnosti - prezent trajni
*I am coming to see you. **Dolazim da te vidim.***
- Za fiksirane radnje u budućnosti nezavisne od subjekta - prezent prosti
*The train comes tomorrow at six. **Voz dolazi sutra u šest.***

VEŽBE

1/ Dopunite rečenice sa am/is/are i nekim od sledećih glagola:

*building coming having playing
cooking standing swimming*

1.Listen! Peter...the piano. 2.They....a new hotel in the city centre now. 3.Look! Somebody...in the river. 4.You...on my foot Oh, I'm sorry 5. Hurry up! The bus... 6. Where are you, George? In the kitchen. I...a meal. 7.Hello. Can I speak to Mary, please? She...a shower at the moment. Can you phone again later?

2 /Recite šta se dešava sada:

1 I/wash/my hair 2.It/snow 3.He/sit/on a chair 4.They/eat 5.It/rain
6.She/learn/English 7.My friend/listen/to the radio 8.The sun/shine
9.I/wear/shoes 10.We/smoke/a cigarette

3 /Stavite glagol u pravilan oblik:

1 He is still ill but he...better slowly. [get] 2. The cost of living...[rise]
3.Hello, Steve. What..[you/do] these days? 4.I...[not/work] at the moment, but I'm very busy. 5.I...[build] a house. 6.Some friends of mine...[help] me.

4 /Napišite pitanje *What...doing?* sa subjektom od reči u zagradi:

1 [he] 2.[they] 3. [I] 4. [your sister] 5. [we]

5 /Napišite pitanje *Where...going?* sa subjektom od reči u zagradi:

1 [we] 2.[those girls] 3.[the girl with blue eyes] 4.[the man on the bicycle]

6 /Postavite pitanja od sledećih reči:

1 you/watch/TV 2.the children/play 3.what/you/do 4. what/Peter/do
5. it/rain
6 that clock/work 7.you/write/a letter 8.why/you/run

7 /Napišite potvrdne ili odrične kratke odgovore [Yes, I am/ No, it isn't, itd.]:

1 Are you watching TV? 2.Are you wearing shoes? 3.Are you wearing a hat?
4 Is it raining? 5.Are you eating something? 6.Are you feeling well?
7.Is the sun shining? 8.Is you mother watching you?

8/ Upotrebite prezent trajni [I'm doing] ili prezent prosti [I do] u sledećim rečenicama

1 Excuse me,...you speak English? 2.Have a cigarette? No, thank you, I...smoke.
3 Why...you laughing at me? 4.What...she do? She's a dentist. 5. I...want to go out. It...raining. 6.Where...you come from? From Canada. 7.How much...it cost to send a ltter to Canada? 8.I can't talk to you at the moment. I...working. 9. George is a good tennis player but he...play very often. 10.Tom...[have] a shower at the moment. 11.They...[not/watch] TV very often. 12. Listen! Somebody...[sing]. 13. She's tired. She...[want]to go home now. 14.How often[you/read] a nespaper?
15 Excuse me, but you...[sit] in my place. Oh, I'm sorry. 16 I'm sorry, I...[not/understand]. Please, speak more slowly. 17.Where are you, Rowy? I'm in the sitting room. I...[read]. 18.What time...[she/finish] work every day? 19.He...[not/usually/drive] to work. 20.He usually...[walk].

9/ Da li je glagolsko vreme u sledećim rečenicama pravilno upotrebljeno? Ako nije, izvršite neophodne izmene.

1 It rains at the moment. 2.I am getting up at seven in the morning.
3.I'm liking black coffee. 4.He's speaking three languages. 5.I think Mexico's a beautiful country. 6.Restaurants are staying open late in Spain. 7.We usually eat at one o'clock. 8.He's having a flat near the centre. 9.What are you thinking of Shakespeare? 10.I'm so dirty I need a bath right now. 11.Peter's in the kitchen. He cooks breakfast. 12.What are you thinking about?

10/ Neki glagoli se ne upotrebljavaju u trajnim vremenima sem kada imaju posebna značenja. Upotrebite sledeće glagole jednom u prezentu prostom, drugi put u prezentu trajnom.

1 [have] He....four cars, all of them Rolls Royces.

I...lunch with my mother tomorrow.

2 [think] What...you...of Stephen Spielberg's latest film?

You're day-dreaming. What...you...about?

3 [expect] I...an important phone call from America.

I...you're hungry after so much hard work.

4 [appear] He...to understand what you say to him, but when you ask him a question, he isn't sure.

He...at Her Majesty's Theatre in the role of King Lear.

5 [smell] Something...good in the kitchen.

Why...you ...the meat?

6 [weigh] I need to know how much the meat...to know how long to cook it for.

Why...you...yourself? Do you think you've put on weight?

7 [see] I...what you mean, but I don't agree.

She...a solicitor about her aunt's will.

8 [have] I usually pick up languages quickly, but I...difficulties learning Chinese.

He...more clothes than a department store.

9 [look] It...as if it's going to rain.

What are you doing on your hands and knees?

...you...for something?

10 [guess] That isn't the answer!. You...! Think before you speak.

I...you're wondering what I'm doing here.

11 [think] What...you...of doing when you leave here?

How much...you...it would cost to fly to Australia?

2.4 PRETERIT

Primeri u kontekstu:

- *Tom: Look! It's raining again! Ann: Oh no, not again. It rained all day yesterday too. Pogledaj. Ponovo pada kiša. Ana: O, ne, ne ponovo. Padalaje kiša ceo dan juče takodje.*
- *I was angry because Tom and Ann were late. Why were you so angry? Bio sam ljut jer su Tom i Ana kasnili. Zašto si bio tako ljut.*

OBLICI

it rained did it rain ? it didn't rain

I/he/she/it was we/you/they were

was + not - wasn't

were + not - weren't

PISANJE -ED OBLIKA

O pisanju i izgovoru -ed oblika vidi u Prilozima 2 i 3

Primeri: *study - studied marry - married play - played*

stop - stopped plan - planned

UPOTREBA

- Za odredjenu radnju ili stanje koji su u celosti završeni u prošlosti.
He worked in the bank. On je radio u banci.
We all left the party at 11 o'clock. Svi mi smo napustili zabavu u 11 sati.
This house cost & 35,000 in 1980. Ova kuća je koštala 35 hiljada funti 1980 godine.
- Odredjenost radnje ili stanja se postiže naznakom vremena izvršenja radnje npr. sa: *last year, yesterday evening, in 1949, once, ...ago.*
He visited me last week. Posetio me je prošle nedelje.
He lived here long time ago. On je ovde živeo pre mnogo vremena.
I saw her once. Video sam je jednom.
- Radnja ili stanje se mogu odrediti prethodnim izlaganjem
I've just been talking to your sister. I saw her at the station.
Upravo sam razgovarao sa tvojom sestrom. Video sam je na stanici.
- Za radnje koje su se ponavljale, tj. za naviku u prošlosti

He visited us every Saturday. On nas je posećivao svake subote.

They often came to see us. Oni se često dolazili da nas vide.

- Za istovremena stanja u prošlosti
He knew and loved the Classical poets On je poznavao i voleo klasične pesnike
- niz radnji koje su sledile odmah jedna za drugom.
He opened the door and tripped over the mat. Otvorio je vrata i sapleo se preko otirača.
- Umesto prezenta prostog kada govornik želi da postavi pitanje indirektno, tj. da bude ljubazan.
Did you want to see me now? Da li si želeo da me vidiš.
Umesto Do you want...?

VEŽBE

1 / Stavite u preterit sledeće glagole:

1 get 2 eat 3 pay 4 make 5 give 6 have 7 see 8 go 9 hear 10 find 11 buy 12 know 13 stand 14 take 15 do 16 put 17 fall 18 lose 19 think 20 speak

2 /Sastavite rečenice vezane za prošlost koristeći *yesterday, last week, itd.*

- 1 He always goes to work by car. Yesterday...
- 2 They always get up early. This morning...
- 3 Bill often loses his keys. He...them last Saturday.
- 4 She meets her friends every evening. She...them yesterday evening.
- 5 I write a letter to Jane every week. Last week...
- 6 I usually read two newspapers every day. ...yesterday.
- 7 They come to my house every Friday. Last Friday.....
- 8 We usually go to the cinema on Sunday. ...last Sunday.
- 9 Tom always has a shower in the morning...this morning.
10. They buy a new car every year. Last year....
- 11 I eat an orange every day. Yesterday...
- 12 We usually do our shopping on Monday. ...last Monday.
- 13 Ann often takes photographs. Last weekend...
- 14 We leave home at 8.30 every morning.two days ago.

3 / Dopunite rečenice odričnim oblikom glagola:

1 I saw John but I...Mary. 2.They worked on Monday but they...on Tuesday. 3.We went to the shop but we...to the bank. 4. She had a pen but she...any paper. 5. Jack did French at school but he...German.

4 /Postavljate drugoj osobi pitanja sa Did...?

1 I watched TV last night, and you? 2.I enjoyed the party, and you?
3.I had a good holiday, and you? 4.I got up early this morning, and you?
5.I slept well last night, and you?

5 /Sta ste radili juče? Sastavite potvrdne ili odrične rečenice sa rečima u zagradi:

1 [watch TV] 2.[get up before 7.30] 3.[have a shower] 4.[buy a magazine] 5.[speak English] 6.[do an examination] 7.[eat meat] 8.[go to bed before 10.30]

6 /Sastavite pitanja sa Who/What/How/Why...?

1. I met somebody. Who...? 2.Harry arrived. What time...Harry...?
3. I saw somebody. Who...you...? 4. They wanted something.What...?
5.The meeting finished. What time...? 6.Pat went home early. Why...?
7 We had dinner. What...? 8. It cost a lost of money How much...?

7 /Staviti glagole u pravilan oblik preterita [potvrđan, odričan ili upitan]:

1 I...[play] tennis yesterday but I...[not/win].
2 We...[wait] a long time for the bus but it...[not come].
3 That's a nice shirt. Where...[you/buy]it.
4 She...[see] me but she...[not/speak].
5...[it/rain] yesterday? No, it was a nice day.
6 That was a stupid thing to do. Why...[you/do]it?

8 /Sastavite pitanja koristeći was/were i glagol sa -ing

1 [What/Tim/do/when you saw him?] 2.[What/you/do/at 11 o'clock?]
3.[What/she/wear/yesterday?] 4.[it/rain/when you went out?]
5.[where/you/live in 1981?]

9/ Napišite sastav [od oko 80 reči] u kome ćete opisati :

a. šta vam se juče desilo od ustajanja do odlaska u krevet,

- b. kako ste proveli letnji raspust prošle godine,
- c. neki događaj iz prošlosti koji pamтите,
- d. prepričajte priču iz knjige koju ste čitali ili filma koji ste nedavno gledali.

2.5 PRETERIT TRAJNI

Primer u kontekstu:

*Yesterday Tom and Jim played tennis. They began at 10 o'clock and finished at 11. What were they doing at 10.30?. They were playing tennis. [at 10.30]. [they were in the middle of playing tennis at 10.30]. **Juče Tom i Džim su igrali tenis. Počeli su da igraju u 10 sati a završili su u 11. Šta su radili u 10.30. Igrali su tenis. (u 10.30)***

OBLICI

*I/he/she was playing
we/they/you were playing*

PISANJE -ING OBLIKA

O pisanju -ing oblika vidi u Prilogu 2

primeri: make - making / run - running / lie - lying

UPOTREBA

- Za radnju ili stanje koji su bili u toku u odredjenom trenutku u prošlosti.
*This time last year I was living in Brazil. **U to vreme prošle godine živeo sam u Brazilu.***
*What were you doing at 10 o'clock last night? **Šta si radio sinoć u 10 sati.***
- Za radnju ili stanje koji su privremeno trajali tokom odredjenog vremenskog perioda u prošlosti
*She was trying to lose weight the whole last year. **Ona je pokušavala da smrša cele prošle godine.***
- Za dve radnje koje su se odvijale naporedo u prošlosti
*While Mary was reading John was watching TV. **Dok je Meri čitala Džon je gledao TV.***
- Često se zajedno koriste preterit trajni [*I was doing*] i preterit [*I did*], kada se želi izraziti da se usred odvijanja neke prošle radnje desila druga prošla radnja
*When he appeared I was reading a book. **Kada se on pojavio ja sam čitao knjigu.***

Tom was having a bath when the phone rang. Tom se kupao kada je telefon zazvonio.

- Neki glagoli se ne upotrebljavaju u trajnim vremenima. Vidi u 6.1.5).

PRETERIT ILI PRETERIT TRAJNI?

Uporedite rečenice u preteritu sa rečenicama u kojima je upotrebljen preterit trajni:

- preterit:
I had dinner at 6 o'clock. Večerao sam u 6. [= večera je počela u 6 sati], When Tom arrived we had dinner. [večera je počela kada je Tom stigao]
- preterit trajni:
I was having dinner at 6 o'clock. Večerali smo u 6. [= Već smo bili počeli da večeramo u 6 sati.] When Tom arrived, we were having dinner. Kad je Tom stigao, mi smo već večerali. [= Već smo bili počeli da večeramo.]
- Uporedite *He jumped through the window. On je skočio kroz prozor* (svršeni glagol) sa *He was jumping through the window. On je skakao kroz prozor.* (nesvršeni glagol)

VEŽBE

1/ Stavite glagol u preterit trajni [was doing] ili preterit [I did]

- 1 When we...[go] out, it...[rain].
- 2 I wasn't hungry last night I...[no/eat] anything.
- 3...[you/watch] television when I...[phone] you?
- 4 Jane wasn't at home when I went to see her she...[work].
- 5 I...[get] up early this morning I ...[wash], ...[dress], and then I...[have]breakfast.
- 6 The postman...[come] while I...[have] breakfast.
- 7 We...[meet] Joan at the party. She...[wear] a red dress.
- 8 The boys...[break] a window when they...[play]football.
- 9 I was late but my friends...[wait] for me when I...[arrive].
- 10 I...[get] up at 7 o'clock. The sun...[shine], so I...[go]for a walk.
- 11 He...[not/drive] fast when the accident...[happen].
- 12 Margaret...[not/go] to work yesterday. She was ill.
13. What...[you/do] on Saturday evening? I went to the cinema.
- 14 What...[you/do] at 9.30 on Saturday evening? I...[watch] a film in the cinema.

2/ Stavite glagole u preterit trajni [I was doing] ili preterit [I did]

1 Last year I...[go] to Greece for my holidays.

2 I... [decide] to fly because it is much quicker than going by car.

3 On the morning I left London, it...[rain], but when I...[step] off the plane in Greece, it was a beautiful day. The sun...[shine] and a cool wind...[blow] from the sea.

4 I...[take] a taxi to my hotel. As i ...[sign] the register, someone...[tap] me on the shoulder. I...[turn] round. It was a friend i hadn't seen for ten years. He...[stay] at the same hotel.

5 That evening we...[go] for a walk. The town was still very busy. Street traders...[sell] souvenirs, and the foreign tourists...[try] to bring down the price with the aid of a Greek phrase book. We...[listen] to their chatter for a while, then returned to our hotel.

3/ Stavite glagol u zagradi u odgovorajuće vreme: prezent prosti [I do], prezent trajni [I am doing], preterit [I did] i preterit trajni [I was doing]

1 I.....[arrive] in London two weeks ago and...[stay] with a family called the Boltons.

2 They are very nice. Mrs Bolton.....[work] in a bank, but at the moment Mr Bolton....[not have] a job. He....[do] a course in business management which starts next month.

3[have] a good time in London.

4 I...[travel] on the underground the other day and[meet] Pablo.

5....[remember] him? When we last...[see] him he....[work] for his father's company. Now he....[learn] English at a private school here.

6 We....[see] an art exhibition together this afternoon. I'm really looking forward to it.

7 I like London very much, but I...[think] it's very expensive.

2.6 PREZENT PERFEKT

Primer u kontekstu:

Tom is looking for his key. He can't find it. He has lost his key. [He lost it a short time ago and he still hasn't got it.]

Tom traži svoj ključ. Ne može da ga nadje. On ga je izgubio. (Izgubio ga je nedavno i još uvek ne može da ga nadje.)

OBLICI

I/we/they/you have [I've, itd.] lost
he/she/it has [he's, itd.] lost
I [itd.] haven't lost; he/she hasn't lost
have you [itd.]lost?; has he/she lost? (

O pisanju i izgovoru -ed participia vidi u Prilogu 2 i 3

UPOTREBA

Ovo glagolsko vreme se upotrebljava za radnje i stanja kod kojih postoji veza izmedju sadašnjosti i prošlosti. Ta veza se ostvaruje na dva načina:

- Stanje ili niz radnji traju od nekog prošlog do sadašnjeg trenutka
*I have lived in Belgrade for twenty years. **Živim u Beogradu dvadeset godina.***
*I have written five letters since five o'clock. **Napisao sam pet pisama od pet sati.***
- Pojedinačna radnja, niz radnji ili stanje desili su se ili važili u neodređeno vreme u prošlosti sa posledicom ili rezultatom u sadašnjosti
*I've lost my key. Can you help me look for it? **Izgubio sam ključ. Možeš li mi pomoći da ga potražim.***
*Do you know about Jim? He's gone to Canada. **Znaš li nešto o Džimu. Otišao je u Kanadu.***

Ovo vreme se upotrebljava u sledećim slučajevima:

- Sa ever i never
Dave: Have you travelled a lot, Nora?
Da li si puno putovala Nora?
Nora: Yes, I've been to 47 different countries.
Da, bila sam u 47 različitih zemalja.
Dave: Really? Have you ever been to China?
Zaista? Da li si ikada bila u Kini.
Nora: Yes, I've visited China twice.
Da, posetila sam dva puta Kinu.
*Dave: What about India? **A šta je sa Indijom.***
Nora: No, I've never been to India.
Nikada nisam bila u Indiji.

- Sa superlativom prideva i ever
What a boring film! It's the most boring film I've ever seen.
Kakav dosadan film. To je najdosadniji film koji sam ikada video.
- Sa this is the first time / it's the first time
Ron is very nervous. This is the first time he has driven a car.
 = *He has never driven a car.* **Ron je veoma nervozan. Ovo je prvi put da je vozio kola.**
- Sa glagolima go i be
 Kada se ova dva glagola upotrebe za neodređenu prošlost ali bez upotrebljenog adverbijala, upotrebljava se ovo vreme. Kada se upotrebe *gone to* i *been to* treba voditi računa da ne znače isto
Ann is on holiday. She has gone to Italy. =She is there now/She is on her way there. Ana je na raspustu. Otišla je u Italiju. Ona je sada tamo/ Ona je na putu prema tamo.
Tom is back in England now. He has been to Italy. =He was there but now he has come back. **Tom se vratio u Englesku. Bio je u Italiji. = Bio je tamo, ali sada se vratio.**
- Sa since i for
They have lived here since 1981. Oni žive ovde od 1981. I haven't smoked since September. Nisam pušio od septembra. Jill hasn't written to me for nearly a month. Džil mi nije pisala skoro mesec dana.
- Sa before, lately/recently, yet, so far
They haven't seen her before. Oni je nisu ranije videli. My sister has talked to Peter a lot lately. Moja sestra je mnogo razgovarala sa Petrom u poslednje vreme. I've not visited him recently Nisam ga skoro posetio. Has it stopped raining yet? Da li već prestala da pada kiša. I haven't found him yet Nisam ga još pronašao. We haven't had any problems so far. Nismo do sada imali problema.
- Sa today, this week, this month (adverbijalima za nesvršeni vremenski period)
I've smoked ten cigarettes today. =Perhaps I'll smoke more before today finishes. Has Ann had a holiday this year? Popušio sam deset cigareta danas. =. Možda ću još pušiti pre nego što se ovaj dan završi.
- Sa How long have...?

*How long have you spent in prison? **Koliko si dugo bio u zatvoru.***

• Sa just i already

*Would you like something to eat? No, thanks. I've just had lunch. ;**Da li bi hteo nešto da jedeš. Ne, hvala. Upravo sam ručao.***

*Don't forget to post the letter, will you? I've already posted it. **Ne zaboravi da pošalješ pismo, važi.. Već sam ga poslao.***

*When is Tom going to start his new job? He has already started.**Kada će Tom početi sa novim poslom. On je već počeo.***

PREZENT PERFEKT ILI PRETERIT?

prezent perfekt

*I have lost my key. I can't find it now. **Izgubio sam ključ. Ne mogu sada da ga nadjem.***

*Have you seen Ann? Where is she now? **Da li si video Anu. Gde je ona sada.***

Have you ever been to Italy?

*[in your life, up to now?) **Da li si ikada bio u Italiji. (u životu, do sada.)***

*My father is a doctor. He has treated a number of people. **Moj otac je lekar. Lečio je niz ljudi.***

*We've lived in Belgrade for two years. **Živimo u Beogradu dve godine.***

preterit

*I lost my key when I was in Paris. **Izgubio sam ključ kada sam bio u Parizu.***

*When did you see Ann? **Kada si video Anu.***

Did you go to Italy?

*[during the summer, last week] **Da li si išao u Italiju. (tokom leta, prošle nedelje.***

*My father treated some people last year. **Moj otac je lečio neke ljude prošle godine.***

*We lived in Belgrade two years ago. **Mi smo živeli u Beogradu pre dve godine.***

VEŽBE

1 /Dopunite rečenice nekim od sledećih glagola koristeći prezent perfekt

break buy finish do go lose paint read take

1 Are they still having dinner? No, they... 2.I...some new shoes. Do you want to see them? 3.Is Tom here? No, he...to work. 4....you...the shopping? No, I'm going to do it later. 5.Look! Somebody...the window. 6.Where's your key? I don't know. I...it.

7 Your house looks different....you...it? 8.I can't find my umbrella. Somebody...it.

9 I'm looking for Sarah. Where...she...? 10. Do you want the newspaper? No, thanks. I...it.

2 /Ann ima 65 godina. Napišite rečenice o onome što je radila u svom životu. Koristite prezent perfekt.

- 1 [she/do/many different jobs]
- 2.[she/travel/to many places]
- 3.[she/do/ a lot of interesting things]
- 4.[she/write/ten books]
- 5.[she/meet/a lot of interesting people]
- 6 [she/be/married three times]

3 /Dopunite sa been ili gone

- 1 Hello. I've just...to the shops. Look! I've bought lots of things.
- 2 Where's Ann? She's on holiday. She...to Italy.
- 3 Jim isn't here at the moment. He's...to the shops.
- 4 Are you going to the bank? No, I've already...to the bank.

4 /Zamislite da vam se neko obraća sledećih rečenicama.. Odgovorite koristeći *already*.

- 1 Don't forget to phone Tom.
2. Why don't you read the paper?
3. Shall I pay the waiter?
4. Can you open the window?
5. When are you going to get married?

5 /Odgovorite na pitanja koristeći reči u zagradi

- 1 Would you like something to eat? [no thank you/I/just/have/dinner]
- 2 Have you seen John anywhere? [yes/I/just/see/him]
- 3 Has Ann phoned yet? [yes/she/just/phone]
- 4 Would you like a cigarette? [no thanks/I/just/put/one out]

6 /Dovršite odgovore na pitanja koristeći glagole u zagradama

- 1 Is it a good film? [see] Yes, it's the best....
- 2 Is it a long book? [read] Yes, it's the...
- 3 Is she an interesting person? [meet]

7 /Dopunite sa *for* ili *since*

- 1 She's been in London....Monday.
2. She's been in London...four days.
3. Mike has been ill...long time.
4. He's been in hospital...October.
4. My aunt has lived in Australia...15 years.

8 /Staviti glagol u prezent perfekt [I have done] ili preterit [I did]

1 My friend is a writer. She...[write] many books.

2 We...[not/have] a holiday last year.

3 ...[you/see] Ann last week?

4 I...[play] tennis yesterday afternoon.

5 What time...[you/go] to the doctor's.

6...[you/ever/be] to the doctor's?

7 My hair is clean. I...[wash] it.

8 I...[wash] my hair before breakfast this morning.

9 When I was a child, I...[not/like] sport.

10 John works in a bookshop. He...[work] there for three years.

11 Kathy loves travelling. She...[visit] many countries.

12 Last year we...[go] to Spain for a holiday. We...[stay] there for three days.

9 /Da li su glagolska vremena u sledećim rečenicama pravilno odabrana ili ne? Ispravite rečenice gde nisu.

1 Have you heard? Suzanne has got married. 2.I have left the party at eight o'clock.

3 Who has written the play Hamlet? 4.Aristotle has been a Greek philosopher. 5. Tom arrived last week. 6.Have you seen Mary last week? 7.Were you ever to England? 8. I haven't seen you when you were here.

10/ Stavite glagole u preterit [I did] ili prezent perfekt [I have done]

1 Carlos...[come] to London before Christmas. When he...[arrive], he...[go] to stay with some friends. He...[be] in London for several months, and he's going to stay until the autumn.

2 I'm looking for Susan. ...you...[see] her?

I...[see] her yesterday, but not today. ...you...[look] in the coffee bar?

3 Yes. I ...[go] there before I...[ask] you.

4 John, you know I...[borrow] your bicycle last night. Well, I'm afraid i ...[lose] it.

5 That's awful! Where...you...[go]? What time...it...[happen]?

6 Well, I...[leave] your house at 8.00, went home and...[chain] it outside my house. I...[phone] the police, and they're coming soon.

7 OK. You can tell them what...[happen].

2.7 PREZENT PERFEKT TRAJNI

Primer u kontekstu:

Is it raining? No, it isn't but the ground is wet. It has been raining. Da li pada kiša? Ne, ali je zemlja mokra. Padala je kiša.

O pisanju -ing oblika vidi u Prilogu 2

OBLICI

*I/we/you have [I've, itd.] been doing
he/she/it have [he's, itd. been doing]*

UPOTREBA

Ovo glagolsko vreme ima dva osnovna značenja:

- Za privremenu radnju ili stanje koji su započeli u prošlosti i nedavno se završili, ali sa posledicom u sadašnjosti. Glagol se na srpski prevodi glagolom nesvršenog vida u perfektu.

Look at the mess my paper's in! Who's been reading it?

Pogledaj u kakvom haosu su mi novine. Ko ih je čitao?

- Za privremeno stanje ili niz radnji koji su počeli u prošlosti i još uvek traju; naročito sa *how long, for* i *since*; glagol se na srpski prevodi prezentom.

Go out and get some fresh air! You've been sitting there reading all morning. Idi napolje i nadiši se svežeg vazduha.

Sediš tamo i čitaš celo jutro.

It is raining now. It began to rain two hours ago and it is still raining. It has been raining for two hours. Kiša sada pada.

Počela je pre dva sata i još uvek pada. Pada dva sata.

*How long have you been learning English? **Koliko dugo učiš engleski?***

PREZENT PERFEKT ILI PREZENT PERFEKT TRAJNI?

Joan: Ouch! Oh!

John: What've you done? Šta si uradio?

*Joan: I've just cut my finger. [ne * I've been cutting my finger]*

Posekao sam prst.

Neke glagole koji znače neku trajnu radnju ili stanje moguće je upotrebiti u prezent perfektu i prezent perfektu trajnom, bez razlike u značenju. Takvi glagoli su: *learn, lie, live, rest, sit, sleep, stand, stay, study, wait, itd*

*I have lived here since 1956./I have been living here since 1956. **Živim ovde od 1956.***

Neki glagoli se ne upotrebljavaju u trajnim vremenima.

*I have always wanted to live abroad. Ne *I have always been wanting. **Uvek sam želeo da živim u inostranstvu.** O ovim glagolima videti u 6.1.5.*

UPOREDITE

prezent perfekt trajni

*Ann's clothes are covered in paint. She has been painting the ceiling. **Anino odelo je pokriveno farbom. Ona je krečila plafon.***

*Tom's hands are dirty. He has been repairing the car. **Tomove ruke su prljave. On je popravljao kola.***

*Ann has been writing letters all day. **Ana piše pisma ceo dan.***

*How long have you been reading that book? **Koliko dugo čitaš tu knjigu?***

*Jim has been playing tennis since 2 o'clock. **Džim igra tenis od 2 sata.***

prezent perfekt

*The ceiling was white. Now it's blue. She has painted the ceiling. **Plafon je bio beo. Sada je plav. Ona je okrečila plafon.***

*The car is going again now. Tom has repaired it. **Kola ponovo rade. Tom ih je popravio.***

*Ann has written ten letters today. **Ana je napisala deset pisama danas.***

*How many pages of that book have you read? **Koliko strana te knjige si pročitao?***

*Jim has played tennis three times this week. **Džim je igrao tenis tri puta ove nedelje.***

VEŽBE

1 /Zamislite da razgovarate sa prijateljem. Postavljajte mu pitanja u prezent perfektu trajnom [I have been doing] ili prezent perfektu [I have done]

1 Your friend is learning French. How long.....?

2 Your friend is waiting for you. How long?

3 Your friend writes books. How many books.....?

4 Your friend plays football for this country. How many times.....?

5 Your friend is reading a book. How many pages...?

2/ Stavite glagol u pravilan oblik, prezent perfekt ili prezent perfekt trajni

1 I... [lost] my key. Can you help me look for it? 2.You look tired....[you/work] hard? 3.Look. Somebody....[break] that window.

4.I....[read] the book you gave me but I....[not/finish]it yet. 5.Sorry,

I'm late. That's all right I...[not/wait]long. 6.Hello! I...[clean] the windows. So far I...[clean] five of them and there are two more to do. 7 There's a strange smell in here. ...[you/cook] something? 8.My brother is an actor. He...[appear in several films].

3/ Stavite glagole u zagradi ili u prezent perfekt [I have done], prezent perfekt trajni [I have been doing], prezent prosti [I do] ili prezent trajni [I am doing]

1 Oh, dear! Look out of the window. It...[rain]. Oh, no. I...[not bring] my umbrella.

2 My uncle...[know] everthing about roses. He...[grow] them for 35 years. Now he...[try] to produce a blue one.

3 I...[listen] to you for the past half an hour, but I'm afraid I...[not understand] a word.

4 What's the matter, Jane? I...[read] in my room and the light isn't very good. I...[have] a headache. It's really hurting.

2.8 PLUSKVAMPERFEKT

Primer u kontekstu:

I went to a party last week. Tom went to the party too. Tom went home at 10.30. So, when I arrived at 11 o'clock, Tom wasn't there. When I arrived at the party, Tom wasn't there. He had gone. Otišao sam na zabavu prošle nedelje. Tom je takodje otišao na tu zabavu. Tom je otišao kući u 10.30. Dakle, kad sam ja stigao u 11 sati, Tom nije bio tamo. Otišao je.

OBLICI

I/we/they/you had [I'd/he'd, she'd itd.]

I/he/she [itd] hadn't gone

had you/he/she [itd.]

UPOTREBA

- Za pojedinačnu radnju koja se desila pre nekog trenutka u prošlosti ili neke druge prošle radnje, ali sa posledicom u tom prošlom trenutku. Glagol se na srpski prevodi glagolom svršenog vida u perfektu

*When I got home, I found that someone had broken into my flat and had stolen my fur coat. **Kada sam stigao kući otkrio sam da je neko provalio u moj stan i ukrao mi bundu.***

*I apologized because I had forgotten my book **Izvinio sam se jer sam zaboravio knjigu.** He felt much happier once he had found a new job. **Osećao se mnogo srećnije kada je našao posao.***

- Za stanje ili niz radnji koji su počeli pre neke druge radnje ili trenutka u prošlosti i još uvek su trajali u tom prošlom trenutku. Prevodi se na srpski glagolom nesvršenog glagolskog vida u perfektu.

*He hated games and had always managed to avoid children's parties. **Mrzeo je igre i uvek je uspevao da izbegne dečje zabave.***

- Kada je iz konteksta jasno da se radnja desila pre druge prošle radnje umesto pluskvamperfekta se može upotrebiti preterit
*After I [had] finished, I left. **Pošto sam završio, otišao sam.***

UPOREDITE:

prezent perfekt

*I'm not hungry. I've just had lunch. **Nisam bio gladan. Upravo sam ručao.***

*The house is dirty. We haven't cleaned it for weeks. **Kuća je prljava. Nismo je čistili nedeljama.***

pluskvamperfekt

*.I wasn't hungry. I'd just had lunch. **Nisam bio gladan. Upravo sam ručao.***

*The house was dirty. We hadn't cleaned it for weeks. **Kuća je bila prljava. Nismo je čistili nedeljama.***

preterit

*Was Tom there when you arrived? Yes, but he went home soon afterwards. **Da li je Tom bio tamo kada si stigao? Da, ali je bio tamo kada si stigao? Nije, već je ubrzo otišao.***

*Ann wasn't in when I phoned her. She was Ann had just got home when I phoned in London. **Ana nije bila tamo kada sam joj telefonirao. Bila je u Londonu.***

pluskvamperfekt

*Was Tom there when you arrived? No, he had already gone home. **Da li Tom je bio tamo kada si stigao? Nije, već je otišao kući.***

*Ann wasn't in when I phoned her. She was Ann had just got home when I phoned in London. **Ana nije bila tamo kada sam joj telefonirao. Bila je u Londonu.***

VEŽBE

1/ Stavite glagol u pravilan oblik [I had done ili I did]

1 Was Tom there when you arrived? No, he...[go] home.

2 Was Tom there when you arrived? Yes, but he...[go] home soon afterwards.

3 The house was very quiet when I got home. Everybody...[go] to bed.

4 I felt very tired when I got home, so I [go] straight to bed.

- 5 Sorry I'm late. The car...[break] down on my way here.
 3 /Stavite glagol u pluskvamperfekt trajni [I had been doing]
 1 Tom was watching TV. He was feeling very tired. [he/study/hard all day]
 2 When I walked into the room, it was empty. But there was a smell of cigarettes. [somebody/smoke/ in the room] Somebody.....
 3 When Mary came back from the beach, she looked very red from the sun. [she/lie/in the sun too long].....

2.9 PLUSKVAMPERFEKT TRAJNI

Primer u kontekstu:

*Yesterday morning I got up and looked out of the window. The sun was shining but the ground was wet. It had been raining. It wasn't raining when I looked out of the window. The sun was shining. But it had been raining. That's why the ground was wet. **Juče ujutru ustao sam i pogledao kroz prozor. Sunce je sijalo ali je zemlja bila vlažna. Padala je kiša. Nije padala kiša kada sam ja pogledao kroz prozor. Sunce je sijalo.***

OBLICI

*I/we/you had (I'd, itd.) been doing
 he/she/it had (he'd), itd.*

UPOTREBA

Za privremeno stanje ili radnju koji su trajali do nekog trenutka u prošlosti. Na srpski se prevodi glagolom nesvršenog vida u perfektu

*When the boys came into the house, their clothes were dirty, their hair was untidy and one had a black eye. They had been fighting. **Kada su dečaci ušli u kuću, njihova odeća je bila prljava a jedan je imao crno ispod oka. Tukli su se.***

*The football match had to be stopped. They had been playing for half an hour when there was a terrible storm. **Fudbalska utakmica je morala biti prekinuta. Igrali su pola sata kada je došlo do užasne oluje.***

*Ken had been smoking for 30 years when he finally gave up. **Ken je pušio 30 godina kada je konačno prestao.***

UPOREDITE:

Prezent perfekt trajni
*How long **have** you **been** running?
 [until now]*

Pluskvamperfekt trajni
*How long **had** you **been** waiting?
 (When the bus finally came?)*

He's out of breath. He has been running. *He was out of breath. He had running.*

Preterit trajni

When I looked out of the window, it was raining. = Rain was falling at the time I looked out.

Pluskvamperfekt trajni

When I looked out of the window, it had been running. = It wasn't raining when I looked out; it had stopped.

Neki glagoli se ne upotrebljavaju u trajnim glagolskim vremenima. [*It was midnight. He hadn't heard such a strange noise before. **Bila je ponoć. Nije ranije čuo takvu čudnu buku.** Ne * He hadn't been hearing...*] Vidi u 6.1.5.).

VEŽBE

1 /Dopunite rečenice glagolom u pluskvamperfektu trajnom [I had been doing] ili pluskvamperfektu [I had done]

1 The woman was a complete stranger to me. [see] I...her before.

2 Margaret was late for work. [be/late] She...before.

3 It was Peter's first driving lesson. He wasn't very good at it because he...before.

4 /Stavite glagol u pluskvamperfekt trajni [I had been doing] ili preterit trajni [I was doing]

1 Jim was on his hands and knees on the floor. He....[look] for his cigarette lighter.

2 We...[walk] along the road for about 20 minutes when a car stopped and the driver offered us a lift.

3 When I arrived, everyone was sitting round the table with their mouths full. They...[eat]

4 When I arrived, everyone was sitting round the table and talking. Their mouths were empty but their stomachs were full. They...[eat]

5 When I arrived, Ann....[wait] for me. She was rather annoyed with me because I was late and she...[wait] for a long time.

2.10 OBLICI ZA IZRAŽAVANJE BUDUĆNOSTI

Budućnost se može izražavati nizom različitih oblika:

- glagolskim vremenima prezentom i prezentom trajnim
- oblikom *going to* + infinitiv glavnog glagola
- modalnim glagolima *will/shall* + infinitiv glavnog glagola [‘buduće vreme’ *future tense*]

- modalnim glagolima *will/shall* + *be* + -ing oblik [‘buduće trajno vreme’ *future continuous*]
- modalnim glagolima *will/shall* + *have* + -ed particip [‘budući perfekt’ *future perfect*]
- glagolom *be* + to-infinativ ili *be* + *due/ about/just about* + to-infinativ

2.10.1 Present / prezent trajni za buduću radnju

Prezent prosti je jedno od glagolskih vremena koje može imati i značenje budućnosti. To je slučaj kada se označava buduća radnja koja je deo nekog utvrđenog rasporeda u budućnosti kao što su redovi vožnje prevoznih sredstava, programi bioskopa ili pozorišta, objave o organizovanim priredbama itd., a nije u vezi sa namerom, planom ili dogovorom subjekta u vezi sa tom radnjom.

The Olympic Games begin in two week's time. Olimpijske igre počinju za dve nedelje.

What time does the film begin? U koje vreme počinje film?

The train leaves Plymouth at 10.30 and arrives in London at 13.45. Voz napušta Plimut u 10.30 a stiže u London u 13.45.

The football match starts at 8 o'clock. Fudbalska utakmica počinje u 8 sati.

Tomorrow is Wednesday Sutra je sreda.

Glagoli koji se često koriste u prezentu na ovaj način su:

begin, end, stop, leave, depart, arrive, come, go, open, close. Neki glagoli se ne mogu ovako upotrebljavati Takvi su: *know, understand, realize, contain, resemble, equal*, a koji su navedeni u 6.1.5. kao glagoli koji se ne mogu upotrebljavati u trajnim glagolskim vremenima, Npr. ne može se reći: * *I know the answer tomorrow. već I ll know... Znaću odgovor sutra. *He resembles his father in a few years time. Već He ll resemble his father...Ličiće na svog oca za nekoliko godina.*

PRESENT TRAJNI za budućnost izražava:

- odluku, plan ili dogovor u budućnosti kada je subjekat neko lice (personalni subjekat)

This is Tom's diary for next week. Ovo je Tomov dnevnik za sledeću nedelju. He is playing tennis on Monday

afternoon. Igra tenis u ponedelja popodne. He is going to the dentist on Tuesday morning. Ide kod zubara u utorak ujutru.

He is having dinner with Ann on Friday. Večera sa Anom u petak.

- Obično se upotrebljava sa adverbijalima za vreme koji se odnose na budućnost i to naročito blisku: *tomorrow, next week, tonight, this evening*, itd.

He is having breakfast with Mary next week.

Doručkuje sa Meri sledeće nedelje.

- Može da se upotrebi i bez adverbijala za vreme i tada se obično odnosi na blisku budućnost. Tako se upotrebljavaju glagoli *go* i *come*

Where are you going? Gde ideš?

The bus is coming. for sure.. Autobus sigurno dolazi.

2.10.2 GOING TO + infinitiv

She is going to move to another town next year.

Ona namerava da se preseli u drugi grad sledeće godine.

UPOTREBA

- Kada se želi izraziti da subjekat namerava da uradi nešto u budućnosti, ili je pre trenutka govora doneo odluku o izvršenju radnje.

She is going to get married next June.

Ona namerava da se uda sledećeg juna.

- Kada se glagol odnosi na radnju ili stanje u čije izvršenje ili ostvarenje u budućnosti je govornik ubedjen i što mu izgleda verovatno ili neizbežno

It's going to rain; look at these clouds.

Padaće kiša: pogledaj u te oblake.

The man can't see where he is going. There is a hole in front of him. He's going to fall into the hole! Čovek ne vidi gde ide.

Ispred njega je rupa. On će upasti u nju!

2.10.3 WILL/SHALL + infinitiv (futur future tense)

OBLICI

I/we shall go [I/we 'll go]

you/he/she/it/they will [you'll go, he'll go, itd.]

shall/will not go - shan't/won't go

UPOTREBA

- Za ‘neobojevenu budućnost’ (*uncoloured future*), tj. za predviđanje da će se nešto desiti u budućnosti bez namere ili plana govornika u vezi sa onim što označava glagol.

*I shall be forty-five next Saturday. **Imaću 45 godina sledeće subote.***

The space shuttle will land at 6 p.m. our time tomorrow.

Svemirski šatll će se spustiti sutra u 6 po podne po našem vremenu.

*When you return home, you'll notice a lot of changes. **Kada se vratiš kući primetićeš puno promena.***

- Za radnju o čijem izvršenju se odlučuje u trenutku govora

*Oh, I've left the door open. I'll go and shut it.. **Ah, ostavio sam otvorena vrata. Ja ću otići i zatvoriti ih.***

*What would you like to drink? I'll have a lemonade, please. **Šta biste hteli za piće? Molim, limunadu.***

*Did you phone Ann? Oh no, I forgot. I'll do it now. **Jesi li telefonirao Ani?. Ah, ne, zaboravio sam. Uradiću to sada.***

*I'm too tired to go home on foot.. I'll get a taxi. **Suviše sam umoran da idem kući peške. Uzeću taksi.***

U primeru ispod ukazuje se na razliku u upotrebi između *will/shall* + infinitiv i ranije pomenutog *going to* + infinitiv glavnog glagola.

*Helen's bicycle has a flat tyre. She tells her father. **Helenino biciklo ima ispumpanu gumu. Ona kaže svom ocu.***

*Helen: My bicycle has a flat tyre. Can you repair it for me? **Moj bicikl ima ispumpanu gumu. Možeš li mi je popraviti?***

*Father: Okay, but I can't do it now. I'll repair it tomorrow. **U redu, ali ne mogu sada. Popraviću ga sutra.** [odluka o radnji doneta je na licu mesta.]:*

*Later, Helen's mother speaks to her husband. **Kasnije, Helenina majka kaže svom suprugu.***

*Mother: Can you repair Helen's bicycle? It has a flat tyre. **Možeš li da popraviš Helenino biciklo? Ispumpana mu je guma.***

*Father: Yes, I know. She told me. I am going to repair it tomorrow. **Da, znam. Rekla mi je. Popraviću ga sutra.** [odluka je doneta ranije]*

- Kada radnja zavisi od spoljašnjih faktora izraženih u obliku klauza koje počinju sa *if* i *when*, a ne od namere, plana ili želje govornika
He'll buy one if you ask him. Kupiće to ukoliko ga zamoliš.
- U rečenicama sa probably, [I'm] sure, [I] expect, [I] think :
I'll probably be a bit late this evening. Verovatno ću zakasniti malo večeras.
You must meet Ann. I'm sure you'll like her. Moraš da se upoznaš sa Anom. Siguran sam da će ti se svideti.
I expect Carol will get the job. Očekujem da će Kerol dobiti posao.
Do you think we'll win the match? I don't think will. Da li smatraš da ćemo dobiti utakmicu? Smatram da nećemo.
- Kada se nešto nudi :
That bag looks heavy. I'll help you with it. Izgleda da je ta knjiga teška. Pomoći ću ti da je poneseš.
- Kada se govornik slaže ili odbija da nešto uradi :
You know that book I lent you? Can I have it back? Of course. I'll bring it back this afternoon. Da li znaš koju sam ti knjigu pozajmio? Naravno. Vратиću ti nazad danas poslepodne.
- Kada se nešto obećava :
Thank you for lending me the money. I'll pay you back on Monday. Hvala ti što si mi pozajmio novac. Vратиću ti ga u ponedeljak.
- Kada se nešto moli :
Will you shut that door, please? Molim te hoćeš li zatvoriti vrata? Hoćeš li da zatvoriš vrata Will you please be quiet? I'm trying to concentrate. Hoćeš li malo da učutiš? Pokušavam da se koncentrišem.

2.10.4 WILL/SHALL + BE + -ING oblik (futur trajni *future continuous*)

Primer u kontekstu:

Tom is a football fan and there is a football match on TV this evening. The match begins at 7.30 and ends at 9.15. Ann wants to come and see Tom this evening and wants to know what time to come. Ann: Is it all right if I come at about 8.30? Tom: No, don't come then. I'll be watching the match on TV.

OBLICI

will/shall be + - ing

Will you be watching...? What will you be watching...?

he will not [won't] be watching...

UPOTREBA

- Za radnju ili stanje koji će biti u toku u nekom trenutku u budućnosti
At 10 o'clock tomorrow he will be working. U 10 sutra on će raditi.
- Može se upotrebiti sa i bez adverbijala za vreme, za blisku ili daleku budućnost.
I'll be meeting him. / I'll be meeting him tomorrow/next year/some time. Srešću se sa njim. Srešću se sa njim sutra/sledeće godine/ nekad.
- Za radnju koja će privremeno trajati u budućnosti
They'll be having dinner in the kitchen next week. Večeraće u kuhinji sledeće nedelje.
- Za radnju koja je deo nekog uobičajenog redosleda radnji u budućem periodu :
I'll be going to the cinema centre later. Can I get you anything? Ići ću u bioskop kasnije. Da ti donesem nešto?

Uporedite:

I'll be meeting Tom tomorrow. Srešću se sutra sa Tomom .
(bez nekog ranije utvrđenog dogovora, možda jer radimo zajedno.)

I am meeting Tom tomorrow. Srešću se sutra sa Tomom. (jer smo se dogovorili da se sretnemo).

2.10.5 SHALL/WILL + HAVE + -ED particip (futer perfekt future perfect)

Primer u kontekstu:

Ann: Is it all right if I come at about 8.30? Da li je u redu da dodjem oko 8.30?

Tom: No, don't come then. I'll be watching the match on TV. Ne, nemoj tada. Gledaću utakmicu na TV.

Ann: Oh. Well, what about 9.30? Ah, šta kažeš za 9.30?

Tom: Yes, that'll be fine. The match will have finished by then.
Odlično. Utakmica će se do tada završiti.

OBLICI

will/shall have + -ed particip

He'll have arrived by noon./ Will he have arrived...? /He will not have arrived... [He won't have arrived]

UPOTREBA

Za radnju koja će se desiti pre nekog trenutka u budućnosti.

Zato se nekada naziva 'predbudaće vreme'.

He will have come by 10. Doći će do 10 sati.

Uvek se koristi sa adverbijalom za vreme, koji često počinje sa *by do*.

By the end of the year your new maid will have broken all your cups. Do kraja godine naša nova služavka će razbiti sve naše šolje.

2.10.6 *Be+ to-infinitiv / It is(just) about to / It is due to*

- Oblik sa glagolom BE + to-infinitivom izražava neki formalni dogovor, plan ili obavezu u budućnosti

OPEC ministers are to meet in Geneva tomorrow. Ministri OPEK-a treba da se susretnu sutra u Ženevi.

- *It is [just] about to* je oblik koji se na srpski prevodi sa *samo što nije* i koristi se za izražavanje neposredne budućnosti.

The race is [just] about to begin. Trka samo što nije počela.

- *It is due to* je oblik koji se upotrebljava za izražavanje neposredne budućnosti, naročito za redove vožnje.

Flight BA 561 is due to arrive at 13.15. Let BA 561 treba da stigne u 13.15.

VEŽBE

1/ Stavite glagol u odgovarajući oblik za budućnost

1 The art exhibition...[open] on 3 May and ...[finish] on 15 July.

2 What time...[the next train/leave]?

3 The football match (begin) at 7 and (end) at 9.

4 The concert this evening...[start] at 7.30.

2 /Pitajte prijatelja koji ide na odmor o njegovim planovima

1 [how long/stay?] 2. [when/leave?] 3.[go/alone?] 4.[go/by car?]

5 [where/stay?]

3 /Stavite glagole u odgovarajući oblik za budućnost:

1 We...[have] a party next Saturday. Would you like to come?

2.I...[not/go] away for my holidays next month because I haven't got enough money. 3.[you/go] away? 4.George, is it true that you...[get] married next week? 5.Ann, we...[go] to town...[you/come] with us?

4 /Koji su od podvučenih oblika ispravno upotrebljeni?

1 We'll go/We are going to the theatre tonight. We've got the tickets.

2 What will you do/are you doing tomorrow?

3 I'll go/I'm going away tomorrow morning. My train is at 8.40.

4 I'm sure he'll lend/he's lending you some money. He's very rich.

5 Why are you putting on your now coat? I'll go out. /I'm going out.

6 Do you think Pat will phone/is phoning us tonight?

7 She can't meet us on Saturday. She'll work /She's working.

5 /Dopunite sledeće rečenice sa *will* ili *going to* + infinitiv

1 A Poor Ann went to hospital yesterday.

B I'm sorry to hear that. I....some flowers. [send]

2 A This room's very cold.

B You're right. I...the heater. [turn on]

3 A Are you still going out with Alice?

B Oh, yes. We...get married next year.

4 A Oh, dear. I can't do this homework.

B Don't worry. I...you. [help]

5 A Did you remember to book seats for the theatre?

B No, I forgot. I...now. [do]

6 A It's John's birthday tomorrow.

B Is it? I can't afford a present but I...a card. [buy]

7 A How old are you?

B I'm 65. I... next year. [retire]

8 A Why are you buying so much food?

B Because I... for ten people. [cook]

9 A Jack is very angry with you.

B Is he? i didn't realize. I... him and apologize. [ring]

10 A Why are you leaving so early?

B Because the teacher gave us a lot of homework and I...very carefully [do]

6 /Stavite glagol u zagradi u pravilan oblik koristeći *will* ili *going to* + infinitiv

1 I've got a terrible headache. Have you? Wait there and I...[get] an aspirin for you.

2 Why are you filling that bucket with water? I...[wash] the car.

3 I've decided to re-paint this room. Oh, have you? What colour...[you/paint] it?

4 Look! There's smoke coming out of that house. It's on fire! Good heavens! I...[call] the fire brigade immediately.

5 The ceiling in this room doesn't look very safe, does it? No, it looks as if it...[fall] down.

6 Where are you going? Are you going shopping? Yes, I...[buy] something for dinner.

7 /Dopunite rečenice sa *will be* + *-ing*

1 Tomorrow afternoon I'm going to play tennis from 3 o'clock this evening. So at 4 o'clock tomorrow I...

2 Jim is going to study from 7 o'clock until 10 o'clock this evening. So at 8.30 this evening he....

3 We are going to clean the flat tomorrow. It will take from 9 until 11 o'clock. So at 10 o'clock tomorrow morning...

4. The whole next week (eat) in the kitchen.

8 /Napišite tri rečenice o Tomu, jednu za prošlost, drugu za sadašnjost i treću za budućnost. Tom uvek čita novine ujutru. Uvek mu treba pola sata da ih pročita, čita ih od 8 - 8.30.

1 At 8.15 yesterday morning Tom... 2.It's 8.15 now. He..... 3.At 8.15 tomorrow morning he....

9/Upotrebite *will have done* u sledećim rečenicama

1 Jim always goes to bed at 11 o'clock. Tom is going to visit him at 11.30 this evening. When Tom arrives, [Jim/go/to/bed].....

2 Tom is on holiday. He has very little money and he is spending too much too quickly. Before the end of his holiday, [he/spend/all his money]

3 Pat came to Britain from the US nearly three years ago. Next Monday it will be exactly three years since she arrived. Next Monday [she/be/here/exactly three years].....

10/Stavite glagole u zagradi u oblik za budućnost

1 I...[not be] in touch unless there is something urgent to tell you.

2 The children...[not go] to bed until they have a glass of milk.

3 You...[phone] me before you go away, won't you?

4 When...you [go] to the pub? When I finish this work.

5 It...[take] about another hour.

6 If you don't hurry up, we [be] late.

7 I...[come] to London as soon as you find somewhere for us to live.

8 I'm sure you...[feel] a lot better after you take your medicine.

9 We...[have dinner] as soon as all the quests arrive.

10 You...[not forget] to lock the door if you go out, will you?

11 I...[not let] you go until I am told the truth. Which of you did it?

2.11 IZRAŽAVANJE BUDUĆNOSTI U PROŠLOSTI (Future-in-the-past)

Primer u kontekstu:

*Alice smiled as she thought of the evening to come. She was meeting Peter, and together they were going to see a play at the theatre. She looked around the room, wondering where to put the pictures. She would hang her favourite water-colour above the fireplace, but would have to think carefully about the others. Little did she realize that the evening was to turn out very differently. **Alisa se nasmejala dok je mislila na večer pred sobom. Dogovorila se da se nadje sa Petrom, a nameravali su da pogledaju neku predstavu u pozorištu. Pogledala je po sobi, pitajući se gde da stavi slike. Okačiće omiljeni akvarel iznad kamina, ali moraće da promisli pažljivo o drugim slikama. Nije bila svesna da će večer ispasti sasvim drugačije.***

'Budućnost u prošlosti' mogu izražavati:

- WAS/WERE +-ING OBLIK
- WAS/WERE GOING TO + INFINITIV
- WOULD + INFINITIV
- WAS/WERE + TO-INFINITIV

- *WAS/WERE ABOUT TO + INFINITIV*
- *ON THE POINT/VERGE OF + INFINITIV*

Značenja gore navedenih oblika su paralelna značenjima oblika za pravu budućnost npr. *Alice was meeting Peter tomorrow.* znači da je subjekat (*Alice*) imala dogovor ili plan u budućnosti u prošlosti, kao što bi rečenica *Alice is meeting Peter tomorrow.* značila da Alisa ima plan ili dogovor sa nekim u budućnosti. Isto tako rečenica *They were going to see...* ***Oni su nameravali da pogledaju...*** izražava ranije doneta odluku za neku buduću radnju u prošlosti kao i rečenica *They are going to see...* što izražava ranije donetu odluku za vršenje neke buduće radnje.

- *Was/were going to,* i *was/were about to* se obično upotrebljavaju kada se podrazumeva da neće doći do predviđenog događaja, tj. za neostvarenu radnju u budućnosti u prošlosti.

They were just going to punish him, when he escaped.

*car. **Upravo su nameravali da ga kazne, kada je pobegao.***

*The priceless tapestry was about to catch fire, but the firemen saved it. **Umalo da neprocenjivu tapiseriju zahvati vatra, kada je vatrogasac spasao..***

*Did Tom do the examination? No, he was going to do but in the end he changed his mind. **Da li se Tom pregledao? Ne, nameravao je ali se na kraju predomislio.***

*We were going to travel by train but then we decided to go by. **Nameravali smo da putujemo vozom ali smo odlučili da idemo kolima.***

- *Was/were to + -infinitiv, (=was/were destined to), would + infinitiv, was/were + -ing* oblik obično se upotrebljavaju za ostvarenu buduću radnju u prošlosti, ali se prva dva uglavnom koriste u pisanom jeziku.
- Oblici *was/were about to* i oblici *on the point/verge of* naglašavaju bliskost predviđenog događaja.

*The West German Chancellor was to visit France. He was on the point/verge of leaving the country when the telegram arrived. **Zapadno nemački kancelar je trebalo da poseti Francusku. Baš je hteo da napusti zemlju kada je stigao telegram.***

VEŽBE

1 /Izrazite budućnost u prošlosti stavljanjem glagola u zagradi u odgovarajući oblik:

1 Henry! I forgot you----- [come] for supper. I haven't bought anything to eat at all! Never mind. Come in. 2.The police ----- [charge] me with robbery, but I finally managed to persuade them that they had the wrong person. 3.The start of the film was dreadful. I hoped it-----[get] better, but in fact it got worse as it went on. 4.I went to bed early as I-----[leave] for New York the next day, and I wanted to feel refreshed when I arrived. 5.She didn't worry about her son, Tom. He was a sensible boy, and she knew he---[take] care of himself. 6.Did I tell you about the wedding? No. You---- [show] me the photos, but we were interrupted. 7.Our last holiday was disastrous. We-----[go] away to Austria, but I broke my arm, so we couldn't drive, and the children got the measles, so we had to cancel it at the last moment. 8.I-----just-----[ring] the receptionist to say that I couldn't get the television to work in my hotel room when the engineer arrived to fix it. 9.I had invited Pat and Peter for supper at 8.00, but I didn't start getting things ready until 7.30 because I knew they---[be] late. They always were. 10.Aren't you Annie Beecroft? Do you remember me? Last time I saw you, you----[emigrate] to Canada! Did you?

3. MODALNI GLAGOLI

<i>shall/should</i>	
<i>will/would</i>	
<i>can/could</i>	centralni
<i>may/might</i>	
<i>must</i>	
<i>ought to</i>	
<i>need</i>	granični
<i>dare</i>	
<i>used to</i>	

Modalni glagoli su grupa pomoćnih glagola koji nizom svojih značenja [mogućnost, dozvola, sposobnost, obaveza, itd.] oblikuju značenje glavnog glagola. Uvek su prvi pomoćni glagoli u glagolskoj frazi.

He could have been here.

Mogao je da bude ovde.

Will he be coming tomorrow?

Da li će on dolaziti sutra?

- Dele se na centralne modalne glagole: *shall/should, will/would,*

can/could, may/might, must, ought to i tri glagola: *need, dare* i *used to* koji se nazivaju graničnim modalnim glagolima jer ne ispoljavaju sve osobine pravih modalnih glagola (*need* može da bude glavni i pomoćni glagol, *dare* ima neke osobine i pomoćnog i glavnog glagola, *used to* ima samo jedan oblik i ponekad se uopšte ne ubraja u grupu modalnih glagola).

- U govoru se koriste skraćeni oblici modalnih glagola:

can't, couldn't, mightn't, mustn't, oughtn't, shan't, shouldn't, won't, wouldn't, daren't, needn't., usen't .

- *Not* iza *can* se piše sastavljeno pa se dobija oblik *cannot*.

3.1 Osobine modalnih glagola

<u>modalni glagol</u>	<u>glavni glagol</u>
<i>He <u>can</u> go.</i>	<i>He <u>wants</u> to go.</i>
<i>He <u>cannot</u> go.</i>	<i>He <u>doesn't</u> want to go.</i>
<i><u>Can</u> he go?</i>	<i><u>Does</u> he want to go?</i>
<i>He can go, <u>can't</u> he?</i>	<i>He wants to go, <u>doesn't</u> he?</i>

- prati ih infinitiv bez *to* (izuzev *ought*);
- nemaju -S oblik u trećem licu jednine prezenta;
- stoje ispred subjekta u pitanjima;
- stoje ispred *not* (*n't*) u odričnom obliku;
- koriste se u upitnim privescima;
- pošto nemaju sve oblike [nepotpuni su] ove glagole nekada zamenjuju drugi glagoli sličnog značenja: *be able to* [umesto *can*], *have to* [umesto *must*], *be likely to* [umesto *might*], *allow, permit* [umesto *may* i *might*], itd.

3.2 Značenje modalnih glagola

Modalni glagoli su polisemantični, tj. jedan glagol može imati više značenja. Npr. *can* može da znači moгуćnost npr. *He can be there, = It is possible that he is there. On može biti tamo., sposobnost npr. *He can swim. On ume da pliva., dozvolu npr. *You can go. = You are allowed to go. Можеš da ideš., zahtev* *Can you open the door? Можеш li da otvoriš vrata. ,* itd.**

Značenja modalnih glagola mogu se podeliti u dve grupe:

- I grupa značenja - glagoli koji izražavaju procenu govornika o tome koliko je sigurno, moguće, verovatno ostvarenje neke radnje.
- II grupa značenja - glagoli koji izražavaju različit odnos govornika prema glagolskoj radnji: sposobnost, dozvolu, zahtev, ponudu, predlog, savet, preporuku, obavezu, nužnost, zabranu, itd.

3.2.1 Modalni glagoli prve grupe

1. <i>must</i>	<i>mora da</i>	logički zaključak
2. <i>can't/couldn't</i>	<i>ne može biti da</i>	logički zaključak
3. <i>will/would</i>	<i>biće da</i>	uverenje
4. <i>may/might</i>	<i>možda</i>	moгуćnost
5. <i>could</i>	<i>možda</i>	moгуćnost
6. <i>should/ought</i>	<i>trabalo bi da</i>	verovatnoća

Modalnim glagolima prve grupe govornik zaključuje koliki je procenat verovatnoće da se ostvari ono što označava glavni glagol. U tabeli iznad prvi oblik izražava 100% ubedjenost subjekta u ostvarenje onog što označava glavni glagol, oblici u 2. imaju suprotno značenje, tj. 100% ubedjenost subjekta u nemogućnost ostvarenja onoga što označava glagol, kod oblika pod 3. procenat ubedjenosti je takodje visok, a opada kako se tabela gleda naniže, da bi u slučaju oblika u 6. bio najniži.

- ***Must mora*** izražava logički zaključak da je po proceni govornika stopostotna verovatnoća da će doći do ostvarenja onoga što označava glavni glagol.

This must be the worst winter we've had for years. Ovo mora da je nagora zima koju smo imali godinama.

Nema oblik za budućnost, pa se koristi *to be bound to* ako je subjekat neka osoba.

He's bound to come soon. Mora da će doći brzo.

- ***Can't/couldn't ne može biti, nemoguće je*** izražava logičku nemogućnost.. *Can't* je suprotnog značenja od *must*, tj. govornik procenjuje da ne postoji ni jedan procenat verovatnoće da se ostvari ono što označava glavni glagol.

The winter can't last long. Zima ne može da traje dugo.

It couldn't possibly be poison. Nemoguće je da se radi o otrovu.

- ***Will/would biće, skoro je sigurno da*** ima slično značenje kao *must*, a *won't i wouldn't kao can't*, ali je to izraženo sa manje nametljivosti, blaže, kao uverenje da će se nešto sigurno desiti. Kada se upotrebi *will* uverenje govornika je jače nego kada se upotrebi *would*.

*That'll be young Christopher there. **Biće da je tamo mladi Kristofer.***

*That would be his third wife. **Biće da je to njegova treća žena.***

- *May/might **moгуće je, može biti, možda** izražava mogućnost, gde je sa *may* veća mogućnost nego sa *might*.*

*I think we may have a problem. **Mislim da možda imamo problem.***

*You might find that the trains are a bit cold. **Moguće je da budeš smatrao da su vozovi nešto hladniji.***

- ***Could moguće je** izražava mogućnost da se ostvari ono što izražava glavni glagol. *May/might* i *could* imaju slično značenje. Za budućnost se ne može upotrebiti *can* u ovom značenju, već se upotrebljava *could*.*

*It could/may/might be disastrous. **Može biti katastrofalno.***

- ***Should/ought to verovatno je, očekujem da, treba da.** *Ought to* je jače od *should*.*

Where is the butter? It should be in the fridge.

Gde je buter? Treba da je u frižideru.

John ought to be at school now.

Džon treba da je sada u školi.

3.2.1.1 Izražavanje prošlosti sa glagolima prve grupe

- Kada se želi izraziti prošlost sa modalnim glagolima iz prve grupe značenja, glavni glagol ima oblik infinitiva perfekta (*have + -ed* particip) npr. *have done, have finished..*, bez obzira da li se radi o ostvarenoj ili neostvarenoj radnji u prošlosti.

- *Must have*

*In order to get there, you must have paid at least & 500. **Da bi stigao tamo, mora da si platio barem 500 funti.***

- *Can't have / couldn't have*

*He can't have said that. **Nije moguće da je on to rekao.***

*It couldn't possibly have been wrong. **Ne može biti da je pogrešio.***

- *Will have/would have*

*You will already have gathered that I don't like her. **Biće da si već shvatio da mi se ne dopada.***

- *May have / might have / could have*

*It might have been a mistake. **Možda je to bila greška.***

- Should have / ought to have
There shouldn't have been any difficulties. Ne bi trebalo da je bilo ikakvih teškoća.

3.2.2 Modalni glagoli druge grupe

<i>can/could</i>	sposobnost, dozvola, zahtev
<i>must/mustn't</i>	obaveza/nužnost, naredba
<i>needn't</i>	izostanak obaveze
<i>should/ought to</i>	preporuka, savet
<i>shall</i>	obećanje, ponuda
<i>will</i>	voljnost, zahtev, ponuda
<i>may</i>	dozvola

3.2.2.1 Izražavanje prošlosti sa glagolima druge grupe

Na koji način će se izraziti prošlost sa ovim glagolima, uglavnom zavisi od toga da li glagol izražava ostvarenu ili neostvarenu radnju u prošlosti.

- ZA OSTVARENU RADNJU upotrebljava se odgovarajući oblik za prošlost [ako ga modalni glagol ima, npr. *would* za *will*, *could* za *can*, *might* za *may*] sa infinitivom prezenta.

He can swim. Ume da pliva.

He could swim when he was five. Umeo je da pliva kad je imao pet godina.

- Izuzetak su *should* i *ought to* koji sa infinitivom prezenta nikada ne mogu da se odnose na prošlost, već se za izražavanje prošlosti mora upotrebiti infinitiv perfekta (*have* + *-ed* particip).

He should go. Treba da ide.

He should have gone. Trebalo je da ide.

Ako modalni glagol nema odgovarajući oblik za prošlost kao npr. *must*, upotrebljavaju se oblici glagola sa sličnim značenjem u obliku za prošlost: *had to*, *didn't need to*, *was able to*, *was permitted to*, itd. i infinitiv prezenta.

*He must leave now. Mora sada da ode.
He had to leave. Morao je da ode..*

- ZA NEOSTVARENU RADNJU upotrebljava se oblik modalnog glagola za prošlost i infinitiv perfekta glavnog glagola (*have* + *-ed* particip).

You should have bought that dress. Trebalo je da kupiš tu haljinu. (ali nisi).

He could have come. Mogao je da dodje. (ali nije)

3.2.2.2 Značenja modalnih glagola druge grupe

Modalni glagoli druge grupe imaju čitav niz značenja kojima subjekat izražava svoj stav prema glagolskoj radnji

3.2.2.2.1 CAN/COULD/BE ABLE TO (sposobnost)

Glagoli *can* i *could* u jednom od značenja iz II grupe znače *sposobnost*. Oblike koje nemaju zamenjuju oblicima glagola *be able to*. *Can* i *could* izražavaju dve vrste sposobnosti:

- opšta sposobnost u značenju *umeti*.

He can speak German fluently. On ume tečno da govori nemački.

- uslovna sposobnost u značenju *moći*:

You can give him a ring later. Možeš kasnije da ga pozoveš.

PROŠLOST

Oblici za prošlost zavise od toga da li se radi o opštoj ili uslovnoj sposobnosti:

- Opšta sposobnost u prošlosti izražava se sa *could* + infinitiv prezenta

He could speak German when he was five. Umeo je da govori nemački kada je imao pet godina.

- Uslovna sposobnost u prošlosti:

- za neostvarenu radnju *could* + infinitiv perfekta

He could have given him an answer then. Mogao mu je tada odgovoriti (ali nije)

- za ostvarenu radnju *was/were able to* [=managed to]

He was able to to give him the answer then. Mogao je tada da mu odgovori. (odgovorio je)

Gore navedeno pravilo se ne primenjuje u nekim slučajevima:

1. Kada se želi izraziti prošlost u formi odricanja, sa *couldn't* će se upotrebiti infinitiv prezenta bez obzira da li se radi o opštoj ili uslovnoj sposobnosti jer se uvek odnosi na neostvarenu radnju.

He couldn't write well when I met him. Nije umeo dobro da piše kada sam ga sreo.

2. Kada se *could* upotrebljava sa glagolima *see, hear, understand, smell, taste, feel*, itd.

I could see quite clearly what you were doing.

Mogao sam da vidim sasvim jasno šta si ti radio.

BUDUĆNOST

- *Will/shall + be able to* upotrebljava se za izražavanje sposobnosti u budućnosti kasnije od trenutka govora ili sposobnosti uslovljene nekim budućim događajem.

By the time he finishes the course, he'll be able to speak English well. U vreme kada završi kurs, umeće da govori engleski.

- U rečenici: *He can come tomorrow. Može da dodje sutra.* sposobnost se odnosi na sadašnji trenutak, ne na budućnost, inače bi glasila: *He will be able to come tomorrow. Moći će da dodje sutra.*

3.2.2.2 MAY /MIGHT, CAN/COULD [dozvola]

- Oblik *may* koristi se za formalno traženje dozvole:

May I go out? Mogu li napolje?

- Davanje dozvole:

Yes, you may./ No, you may not. Možeš. Ne možeš.

- Za traženje dozvole takodje se upotrebljava *can/could* gde je *could* učtivije nego *can*.

Can/could I speak to Mickey, please? Mogu li da razgovaram sa Mikijem?

- Davanje dozvole:

Yes, you can./ No, you can't. Možeš. Ne možeš.

- *Could* se ne upotrebljava za davanje dozvole.

*Could I join you? Yes, you can. (Ne *You could.)*

Mogu li da vam se pridružim? Da, možeš.

PROŠLOST I BUDUĆNOST

- Za izražavanje značenja dozvole u prošlosti koriste se glagoli sličnog značenja *allow* ili *give permission*.
We had/were given permission to speak to the patient.
Dobili smo dozvolu da govorimo sa pacijentom. ili *We were allowed to speak to the patient.* ***Bilo nam je dopušteno da govorimo sa pacijentom.***
- Za neostvarenu dozvolu u prošlosti upotrebljava se *could* + infinitiv perfekta glavnog glagola:
We could/might have spoken to the patient. ***Mogli smo da govorimo sa pacijentom. (ali nismo)***
- Za dozvolu u budućnosti tj. kasnije od trenutka govora, koristi se *will* + *to be allowed to* ili *to be permitted to*.
Teachers will be allowed/be permitted to decide for themselves. ***Nastavnicima će biti dozvoljeno da sami odluče.***

UČTIVO TRAŽENJE DOZVOLE

- *Could I possibly...?*
Could I possibly interrupt you? ***Da li bih mogao da vas prekinem?***
- *Do you think I could...?*
Do you think I could speak to you for a few minutes? ***Da li bih mogao na kratko da porazgovaram sa vama?***
- *I was wondering if I could...?*
I was wondering if I could ask you for a favour? ***Pitao sam se da li bih vas mogao zamoliti za uslugu?***
- *I couldn't possibly..., could I?*
I couldn't possibly have another day to finish that work, could I? ***Da ne bih možda mogao dobiti još jedan dan da završim posao?***

3.2.2.2.3 WILL/WOULD,CAN/COULD (zahtevi/molbe)

- *Will you...? Hoćeš li...* veoma direktan zahtev, skoro naredba :
Will you help me carry it now? I'm dropping it. ***Hoćeš li mi pomoći da to sada ponesem. Ispašće mi.***
Stop it, will you? ***Prekini, hoćeš li?*** (ljutito).
- *Would you...?* ljubaznija molba nego ona sa *will*:
Would you help me carry this, please? ***Da li bi hteo da mi pomogneš da ovo ponesem?***

- Can you...?/Could you...? *could* je ljubaznije od *can*:
Can you open the window? Možeš li da otvoriš prozor?
Can we have something to wipe our hands on please?
Možemo li dobiti nešto da obrišemo ruke?
You couldn't move a bit, could you? Nisi mogao malo da se pomeriš? [poslednji primer zvuči veoma hladno i distancirano].
- I would like to + infinitiv [ljubazniji oblik od *I want*]
I'd like fish, please. (=Could I have fish?) Želeo bih ribu.
(=Mogu li dobiti ribu?)
- Would you mind + -ing oblik upotrebljava se za formalne zahteve; često znači da je govornik prilično ljut na onoga kome upućuje zahtev, ili smatra da ima pravo da nešto traži:
Would you mind shutting the door, please? Da li imaš nešto protiv da zatvoriš vrata?
- Do you think you could + infinitiv
Do you think you could help me? Da li misliš da mi možeš pomoći?
- I wonder if you could
I wonder if you could look after my cat for me while I'm away? Pitam se da li bi mogao da se brineš o mojoj mački dok sam ja odsutan?
- Would you be so good/kind
Would you be so good as to send us your catalogue? Da li biste bili tako dobri da nam pošaljete vaš katalog?

3.2.2.2.4 WILL/WOULD, CAN/COULD, SHALL/MUST (ponude/pozivi)

- Will you have another biscuit, Dave? *Hoćeš li još jedan keks, Dejve?*
- Would you be my guest? *Da li bi hteo da budeš moj gost?*
- Can I help you with the dishes? *Mogu li da ti pomognem oko sudova?*
- Could I help you carry those bags? *Mogu li da ti pomognem da nosiš one torbe?*

Za ljubazne ponude koristi se:

- Would you like + infinitiv
Would you like a drink? Da li biste hteli piće?

Would you like to go to the cinema tonight? Yes, I'd love to.
Da li biste hteli da idete večeras u bioskop? Da, voleo bih.

- Ovaj oblik ne treba mešati sa oblikom *Do you like + -ing* o koji znači pitanje o opštoj sklonosti koje se ne odnosi na pojedinačnu priliku npr. *Do you like going to the cinema? Yes, a lot.* **Da li volite da idete u bioskop? Da, mnogo.**
- Shall I...? *Shall* se koristi samo za prvo lice jednine i množine
Shall I close the door? Da ja zatvorim vrata?
I'll give them a ring if you like. Ja ću ih pozvati ako želite?
- You must...
You must come round for a meal some time. Morate doći na ručak (večeru) neki put.
- Pozivi i ponude bez upotrebe modalnih glagola mogu biti i sledeći oblici:
 - Let me...
Let me take you to your room. Dozvoli da te odvedem u tvoju sobu.
 - upotreba imperativa
Have a cigar. Uzmi cigaretu.
Come to my place. Dodji kod mene.
Do come to my place. Zaista moraš doći kod mene.
[naglašeni oblik sa *do*],.
 - Why don't you.../How about...?
Why don't you come to lunch tomorrow? Zašto ne dodješ sutra na ručak?

3.2.2.2.5 SHOULD / OUGHT TO, COULD, MAY / MIGHT, SHALL (saveti/upozorenja/preporuke, predlozi)

- Modalni glagoli *should* i *ought to* koriste se za davanje saveta i upozorenja
That teeth should be extracted at once.
Taj zub treba odmah izvaditi.
- Slično značenje ima HAD BETTER:
You'd better see a doctor. Bolje da odeš kod doktora.
Had I better see a doctor? Da nije bolje da odem kod doktora?
Hadn't you better see who that is at the door? Zar nije bolje da vidiš ko je na vratima?

- Za traženje saveta ili instrukcija može se koristiti:

- Shall I [we]...? ili Should I [we]...?

*Shall I contact the Chairman? **Da kontaktiram predsedavajućeg?***

Za veoma ljubazne predloge koristi se:

- could + infinitiv

*You could phone her. **Mogao bi da joj telefoniraš.***

- might

*You might send me a postcard while you're on holiday. **Mogao bi da mi pošalješ razglednicu kad budeš na raspustu.***

Nekada ovaj oblik izražava ljutnju i prekor:

*You might look where you're going! **Mogao bi da gledaš kuda ideš!**[ljutito]*

might + like/want + infinitiv

*I thought perhaps you might like to come along with me. **Mislio sam da biste možda voleli da podjete sa mnom.***

might + be + imenica/pridev

*I think it might be a good idea to stop recording now. **Mislim da bi možda bila dobra ideja da sada prestanemo sa snimanjem.***

may as well/might as well

*You may as well open them all. **Možeš isto tako da ih sve otvoriš.***

*He might as well take the car. **Isto tako on bi mogao da uzme i kola.***

- Predlozi bez upotrebe modalnih glagola:

- What about/How about + -ing oblik

*What about going to Judy's? **Šta kažeš da odemo kod Džudi?***

*How about using my car? **Šta kažeš da uzmemo moja kola?***

- Let's + infinitiv bez TO

*Let's go outside. **Hajdemo napolje.***

- Why don't...?/Why not...? ;

Why don't I pick you up at seven?

Zašto da ne dodjem po tebe u sedam?

*Why not try both? **Zašto ne probati oba?***

3.2.2.2.6 MUST /HAVE [GOT] TO /NEEDN'T/MUSTN'T (obaveza/nužnost)

- *Must* zajedno sa glagolom *have [got]* koji ga dopunjava u oblicima koji mu nedostaju izražava obavezu ili nužnost. Ima značenje **morati** tj. *it's necessary neophodno je*.
- Ponekad *must* i *have to* imaju potpuno isto značenje.
He must come until 9. Mora doći do 9.
= He has [got] to come until 9.
- Ponekad *must* i *have (got) to* imaju različito značenje: prvi znači obavezu sa tačke gledišta govornika, a drugi obavezu zasnovanu na objektivnim činjenicama.
You must go now. It's late. I want to go to bed. Moraš da ideš sada. Kasno je. Hoću da idem u krevet.
What a pity you have to go now. If you hurry you'll catch a bus. Kakva šteta što moraš sada da ideš. Ako požuriš uhvatićeš autobus.
- Odrični oblik od *must* je *needn't ne morati* i znači izostanak obaveze:
He needn't stay long. Ne mora da ostane dugo.

BUDUĆNOST

Obaveza u budućnosti izražava se sa *shall/will + have to*

If we miss the last bus, we shall have to walk. Ako propustimo poslednji autobus moraćemo da idemo peške.

PROŠLOST

Obaveza u prošlosti izražava se sa *had to + infinitiv prezenta*.

*I had to shout to make myself heard above the noise.
Morao sam da vičem da bih nadjačao buku.*

NEPOSTOJANJE OBAVEZE

Nepostojanje obaveze izražava se sa:

- **NEEDN'T COME**
You needn't come if you don't want to. Ne moraš da dodješ ako ne želiš. (smisao je 'uradi kako ti je volja' tj. u odnosu na govornika ne postoji obaveza)
- **DON'T NEED TO COME**
You don't need to see a doctor. Nema potrebe da ideš kod lekara. (nije potrebno na osnovu objektivnih činjenica)
- **DON'T HAVE TO COME**

*I don't have to work on Sundays. **Ne moram da radim nedeljom.*** ('nije potrebno da radim, ne zahtevaju od mene da radim nedeljom').

- **NEEDN'T HAVE COME**
*I needn't have come here. **Nije trebalo da dodjem** (ali sam došao)*
- **DIDN'T NEED TO**
*He didn't need to come here.
Nije trebalo da dodje (pa nije ni došao)*

NAREDBA/ZABRANA

MUST = I order/urge

*Everyone must be back here by 6 o'clock. **Svi moraju da se vrate do 6 sati.***

MUSTN'T = I order you not to do that, it's forbidden

*He mustn't be late. **Ne sme da zakasni.***

JOS NEKI NAČINI IZRAŽAVANJA NAREDBE/ZABRANE:

- **MAY NOT** [slabije od *must*]
*You may not go out. **Ne možeš da ideš napolje.***
- **WILL/SHALL** za naredjenje ili uputstvo
*You'll do as you're told. **Uradićeš kako ti se kaže.**
You will not go upstairs. **Nećeš ići uz stepenice.**
You shan't leave without my permission. **Ne smeš da odeš bez dozvole.***
- **BE + to + infinitiv** u značenju naredbe ili prenošenja naredjenja nekog drugog
*He was to report to the colonel at once. **Morao je da se javi pukovniku odmah.**
You are to give this letter to the manager. **Moraš da daš ovo pismo upravniku.***

3.2.2.2.7 Još neka značenja modalnih glagola druge grupe

- Predvidjanje - will/shall gde se *shall* koristi samo za prvo lice jednine i množine
*The meeting will begin at 6.30. **Sastanak će početi u 6.30.**
I shall be there tomorrow. **Biću tamo sutra.***
- Svojstvo
1) *will* znači neko svojstvo koje stalno važi

*This table's too small for a dinner party. It'll only seat four in comfort. **Ovaj sto je suviše mali za večeru. Može samo četvoro udobno da se smesti.***

- 2) *can/could* znači svojstvo koje ponekad važi

The house in London can cost a lot of money.

He could be very unpleasant when he is angry.

- Uobičajeno ponašanje *will/would*

*Why will you ask such stupid questions? **Zašto bi postavljao tako glupa pitanja?*** (sadašnjost)

*He would sit by the fire and read papers. **On bi sedeo pored vatre i čitao novine.*** (prošlost)

- Obećanje *will/shall*

*Don't worry I'll let you know by tomorrow.. **Ne brini, obavestiću te do sutra bez greške.***

*He shall bring it to you. **On će ti to doneti.***

3.2.3 Need, dare, used to

3.2.3.1 Need

Postoje dva glagola *need*: modalni glagol koji znači **treba** (bezlično) i glavni glagol **trebati, zatrebati**.

Modalni glagol se upotrebljava u značenju izostanak obaveze (suprotno od *must*) i o tome je već bilo reči u delu o glagolima koji znače obavezu ili nužnost.

- Kao modalni glagol javlja se samo u upitnom i odričnom obliku:
*Need you go so soon? **Treba li da ideš tako brzo?***
*You needn't worry. **Ne treba da brineš.***
*I needn't say any more. **Ne treba da kažem išta više***
- *Needn't have + -ed* particip je oblik za prošlost od modalnog *need*; upotrebljava se sa značenjem **nije trebalo da se desi ali se desilo**.
He needn't have gone there.
Nije trebalo da ode tamo. (ali je otišao)
- Kao glavni glagol ima oblike *to need, needs, needing, needed* i pravi upitni i odrični oblik sa pomoćnim glagolom *do*:
He needs a new umbrella
Treba mu novi kišobran.
*Does he need .. **Da li mu treba...?***
*He doesn't need. **Ne treba mu...***

- *Didn't need to* je oblik za prošlost kada je *need* glavni glagol: znači ***nije trebalo da se desi, pa se nije ni desilo.***
He didn't need to go. On nije trebalo da ide. (nije ni išao)
- *Needs doing* znači isto što i *needs to be done*
This pen needs filling = This pen needs to be filled.
Ovo penkalo treba napuniti.

3.2.4 Dare

- Glagol *dare* 'usuditi se' nekada pokazuje osobine ostalih modalnih glagola (samo u upitnom i odričnom obliku); nekada pokazuje neke osobine glavnog a neke modalnog glagola, dok opet ponekad ima oblike kao svaki drugi glavni glagol (sa oblicima *dare, dares, dared* i gradjenjem upitnog i odričnog oblika sa pomoćnim glagolom *do*).
- Upitni oblici:
Dare he go? Usudjuje li se da ide?
Dare she tell him that? Usudjuje li da mu to kaže?
Does he dare to go? Da li se usudjuje da ide?
Who dares to speak for the people? Ko se usudjuje da govori u ime naroda?
- Potvrdni oblici:
He dares to go. On se usudjuje da ide.
I only once dared cross the main road. Samo jednom sam se usudila da predjem glavni put.
- Odrični oblici:
He dares not go. = He dare not go. = He doesn't dare to go. Ne usudjuje se da ide.
The government dares not interfere with him. Vlada se ne usudjuje da ima posla sa njim.
I daren't go far away. Ne usudjujem se da odem daleko.
I didn't dare send it. Nisam se usudio da to pošaljem.
She didn't dare to look at. Nije se usudjivala da pogleda.
- Nekada znači 'čikati'

*I dare you to spend the night in the graveyard.
Čikam te da provedeš noć na groblju.*

- Koristi se u nekim frazama: *Don't you dare...; How dare you...
Dare I say it...I dare say ili I daresay...*

3.2.5 Used to

Ovaj glagol znači da je ono što označava glavni glagol bilo uobičajeno u prošlosti, ali da više ne važi. Kako se odnosi na neodređenu prošlost često se u prevodu upotrebljava reč 'nekada':

*I used to live in this street. **Nekada sam živio u ovoj ulici.***

- *Used to* prati infinitiv prezenta i ima samo ovaj oblik u potvrdnim rečenicama.
- Odrični oblik se može napraviti na razne načine:
*I didn't use[d] to go. = I usen't to go = I used not to go. **Nisam imao običaj da idem.***
- Zato što postoji više načina da se napravi odričan oblik, najčešće se koristi onaj sa *never* :
*I never used to come here often. **Nikada nisam dolazio ovde često.***
- Upitni oblik takodje ima varijante ali su najčešći oblici sa pomoćnim glagolom *do*.
*Did she use to come? = Used she to come? **Da li je imala običaj da dolazi?***
- Ovaj glagolski oblik ne treba mešati sa sličnom konstrukcijom BE USED + imenica/glagol na -ING = *accustomed to* **biti naviknut na nešto** koja ima oblike za sva glagolska vremena.

Uporedite:

*I used to come late. **Nekada sam dolazio kasno.***

*I am used to his coming late. **Navikao sam da on dolazi kasno.***

VEŽBE

1/ Odgovorite na pitanja tako što ćete reći da je sledeće moguće ali se verovatno neće desiti: primer *Do you think he's coming tonight? He might come, but I don't think he will.*

1 Do you think she'll stay? 2.Do you think he'll phone? 3.Do you think she'll call?

4 Do you think they'll buy us a present? 5.Do you think he'll ask me out?

6.Do you think she'll pay me back? 7.Do you think they'll let us go? 8.Do

you think he'll help us? 9. Do you think he'll help us? 10. Do you think she'll meet us at the station?

2/ *Julie* treba da dodje na razgovor sa kadrovskom komisijom u vezi novog posla. Članovi komisije razgovaraju o razlozima što još nije stigla. U rečenicama upotrebite MAY/MIGHT.

1. Perhaps her train is late.
2. Perhaps she doesn't know the way.
3. It's just possible she think it's on another day.
4. Perhaps there a traffic jam.
5. Maybe she feels the salary is too low.
6. There is slight possiblity that she doesn't want the job after all.
7. Perhaps she's not feeling well today.
8. It's just possible she has a good reason.

3/ *Gospodin Wilson* razgovara sa nastavnikom u školi o ispitima koje treba da polaže njegov sin *Stephen*. Dopunite rečenice sa SHOULD, MAY [NOT] ili MIGHT [NOT].

- 1 He's doing quite well in English, and he _____ pass without any difficulty.
- 2 He _____ even pass with distinction if he tries very hard.
- 3 His Maths is not so good - he _____ even fail, though I don't think that's very likely.
- 4 His Chemistry teacher isn't too happy with him, and says Stephen _____ pass.
- 5 He doesn't seem to show any interest in the subject, and only got 42 out of 100 in a practice exam last week.
- 6 You don't need to worry about Physics - he _____ pass easily.
- 7 His French is getting better - he _____ get a distinction, but he _____ at least pass.

4/ *Supružnici Wilson* čitaju novine i komentarišu: Dopunite njihov razgovor sa COULD/COULDN'T/CAN'T

1. Listen to this. It says Mancastle _____ go down to Division 2 next year.
2. But that's not possible - they _____ go down unless they lose all other matches.
3. Well, I suppose that _____ happen, but it's not very likely.
4. According to this article, there _____ be any other civilisations in the universe - or they'd have contacted us by now.
5. But _____ all those stories of UFOs be true?
6. They _____ be, _____ they? It's possible.

5/ Dopunite rečenice koristeći MUST [HAVE] / CAN'T [HAVE]

- 1 Are they married? Yes, they must... 2. Is he serious? No, he can't.... 3. Were they in a hurry? Yes, they.... 4. Does Ann know a lot of people? Yes,

she... 5. Did Tom know about the plan? Yes, he... 6. Do they have much money? No, they... 7. Was he driving carefully? No, he...

6/ Dopolnite rečenice sa MUST, CAN'T ili IS/ARE BOUND TO

1. Ah, this _____ be the dress I ordered!
2. Oh no! There _____ be a mistake.
3. This _____ be mine. I asked for a red one.
4. Never mind, they're _____ change it if you ask.
5. Stephen, you _____ seriously want to drop out of school, surely?
6. You _____ be completely crazy!
7. You _____ regret it in the future.
8. There _____ be some way I can change your mind.

7/ Dopolnite rečenice sa MUST/CAN'T + BE + -ing oblik [+ rečenica sa upitnim priveskom, ako je potrebno] i glagolima: *come/work/go/start*

1. The Wilsons _____, _____?
2. Oh, they _____.
3. George _____ late, that's all. They'll be here soon.
4. I don't remember this road at all. We _____ the right way, _____?
5. No, we _____. We should have brought a map.
6. Bill and Brenda _____ to worry by now, _____?

8/ Dopolnite sledeći dijalog sa COULD/COULDN'T HAVE

- A: Who _____ built this? The Romans?
The Romans _____ built it, it's too old.
It _____ the Greeks, _____?
- B: Do you think Stephen _____ eaten it?
No, It _____ him, he doesn't like cake.
_____ it _____ been Julie, then?
Yes, that's possible. It _____ her.

9/ Stavite sledeće rečenice u odričan oblik

1. Need he go there after all?
2. That needs a lot of thinking about.
3. Dare he jump from the first-floor window like this?

10/ Upotrebite konstrukciju used to + infinitiv ili used to+ glagol sa -ing

1. When I was a child, I used to...swimming every day [go]
2. It took me a long time to get used to...glasses [wear]
3. There used to...a cinema on this corner but it was knocked down [be]

4 I'm the boss. I'm not used to... told what to do [be]

5 You'll have to get used to...lot if you want to lose weight [eat]

11/ Dopunite rečenice sa *can/can't* ili *could/couldn't*

1 Help! I ...swim. 2.Tom is only five. I don't believe he...read. 3.When I was at elementary school, I...never understand maths. 4.It is getting so dark I...see the letters on the sign. 5.My sister...sing well. She is also a fine pianist. 6.When I first went to France, I...read French but had difficulty speaking the language. 7.I wanted to call my friend but I...remember his telephone number. 8.She put so many things into her suitcase that she...close it. 9. We...go shopping because there wasn't enough time. 10.Will he make a good husband?...he cook? 11.Do you feel any better?...you come to school tomorrow?

12/ Prevedite sledeće rečenice na engleski

1 Možete li da dodjete na sastanak? 2.Da li ćete moći da dodjete na sastanak? 3.Zasto niste mogli da dodjete na sastanak? 4.Ne može da prevede ove rečenice. 5.Neće moći da prevede ove rečenice. 6.Nije mogla da prevede ove rečenice. 7.Zasto ne možete da ostavite dete na miru?[to leave alone] 8. Zar nećete moći da nam se uskoro pridružite? 9. Neću moći da ih sačekam. 10.Nisam mogao da ih sačekam jer sam morao da odem. 11.Uzmite koliko možete da ponesete. 12.Mogla sam da uzmem sve knjige koje sam htela .13.Neću moći da uzmem onoliko knjiga koliko želim. 14.Zasto vaša majka nije mogla juče da ide u kupovinu? 15.Znao je da čita i piše kad je imao samo pet godina.

13/Tražite dozvolu sa formalnim *may* ili neformalnim *can*

1 I want to borrow a few records. [a friend] 2.I want to leave early today. [your teacher] 3.I want to use your phone. [a neighbour] 4. I want to leave a message. [an older person] 5.I want to take a picture of you. [a good friend] 6.I want to go to the beach. [your father] 7.I want to have another piece of cake. [your hostess] 8 I want to turn on the TV. [your brother] 9.I want to make some pancakes. [your mother] 10.I want to copy your notes. [your best friend]

14/ Pozovite nekoga [na zabavu, koncert, partiju tenisa, itd.] ili ga zamolite da nešto uradi za vas

1 [invite someone to come to a party next Friday - two good friends]

2 [invite someone to go to a concert on Sunday - granddaughter to her grandmother]

3 [invite someone to play tennis tomorrow - employee to his boss]

4 [shut/the door? - mother to her son]

- 5 [stop/talking? -teacher to pupils]
6 [bring/me/a cup of coffee? [boss to his secretary]
7 [lend/me/ some money? [two friends]

15/Izaberite pravilan oblik od dva dole navedena:

- 1 Do you like/would you like a cigarette? Yes, please.
2 Do you like/would you like a banana? No, thank you.
3 Do you like/ would you like to drink? Water, please.
4 Do you like/would you like to go out to a walk? Not now, perhaps later.
5 I like/I'd like ice-cream but I don't eat it very often.
6 I'm tired. I like/I'd like to go to sleep.
7 Do you like/would you like something to eat?
No, thanks I'm not hungry.

16/Posavetujte prijatelja

- 1 [you smoke too much] You... 2.[you work too much] You... 3.[you eat too much] You... 4.You don't sleep enough. You....more! 5.You don't learn enough. You....more! 6.You don't read enough. You....more!

17/ Pitajte prijatelja za savet. Počnite pitanje sa Do you think I should...?

- 1 [buy this jacket?] 2.[buy a new camera?] 3.[get a new job?]

18/ Dopunite rečenice sa *should [have]* i *shouldn't [have]*

- 1 It's very cold, Mr Taylor is walking along the road without a coat. He....
2 We went for a walk. While we were walking, we got hungry but we hadn't brought anything with us to eat. We said: ' We...
3 I went to Paris. Marcel lives in Paris but I didn't go to see him while I was there. When I saw him later he said: You....
4 The notice says that the shop is open every day from 8.30. It....
5 The driver in front stopped suddenly without warning and I drove into the back of his car. It wasn't my fault.....
6 The accident happened because Tom was driving on the wrong side of the road.

19/ Satavite rečenice po uzoru na sledeći primer:

Can't she do it tomorrow? No, she must do it right now.

- 1 Can't they buy it later? 2. Can't he write it tonight? 3.Can't we clean it in the morning? 4.Can't they fix it next week? 5.Can't she repair it this evening?

20/ Dopunite sa must ili had to

- 1 I...go to the bank yesterday to get some money.

- 2 The windows are very dirty. I... clean them.
- 3 The windows were very dirty yesterday. I...clean them.
- 4 I...get up early tomorrow. I've got a lot to do.
- 5 Come on! We...hurry. We haven't got much time.
- 6 He didn't know how to use the machine. I... show him.

21/ Dopolnite rečenice sa *mustn't* ili *needn't* i jednim od sledećih glagola
be buy clean hurry lose stick take tell wait

- 1 The windows aren't dirty. You...them. 2.I must hurry. I...be late. 3.This letter is very important. You...it. 4.We have lots of time. We... 5.We...an umbrella. It's not going to rain. 6.This is a secret. You...anybody. 7.You....a newspaper. You can have mine. 8.I'm not ready yet but you...for me.

22/ Dopolnite rečenice sa *mustn't* ili *don't/doesn't have to*

- 1 I can stay in bed tomorrow morning because I...work.
- 2 Whatever you do, you...touch that switch. It's dangerous.
- 3 You...forget what I told you. It's very important.

23 / Odredite kojim od donjih rečenica odgovaraju sledeća značenja modalnih glagola: a.sposobnost b.voljnost c.izostajanje obaveze d.obaveza e. mogućnost f.nemogućnost g.logički zaključak h.verovatnoća i.zabrana j. Prevedite sledeće rečenice na srpski.

- 1 He must be in the classroom now. He usually is. 2.His sister can't be in such a company. She is a nice girl. 3.John might be on time. 4.He should be late. His mother told me so. 5.You must go to school. 6.You mustn't take that bag. 7.They needn't hurry. There is enough time. 8.I will help you. Don't worry. 9.You may go to the party. 10.He can swim.

24/ Sledeće rečenice prestilizujte u rečenice koje se odnose na prošlost. Svaku od rečenica prevedite na srpski.

- 1 Peter must finish his homework before 5 p.m. 2.Peter mustn't go out. He hasn't done his homework yet. 3. Peter needn't stay at home after 5 p.m. 4.He should go out with his friend Mark. His mother advised him so. 5.He shall do everything his mother asked him to. 6.He will become an engineer. 7.He may go out after 5 p.m. 8 He can play the piano. 9.He needn't do it.

25/ Sledeće rečenice pretvorite u rečenice koje se odnose na prošlost. Svaku od rečenica prevedite na srpski.

- 1 My friend George must live in that small town. Everything points to such a conclusion. 2.Emily can't be in hospital. I saw her yesterday. 3.You will

already be familiar with this subject. 4.The two parties might reach an agreement. 5. He should pass the examination easily.

26/ Dopuniti sledeće rečenice nekim od modalnih glagola izražavajući značenja data u zagradi

- 1 Tom...be here tomorrow. [predviđanje]
- 2...I open the window? [ponuda]
- 3.I...play tennis. [sposobnost]
- 4 ...you pass the salt, please. [ljubazni zahtev]
- 5...I smoke? [dopuštenje]
6. I...be late tonight. [mogućnost]
- 7.It's late. I...go. [obaveza]
- 8 It's still early. I...go. [izostanak obaveze]
- 9.You...work so hard. [preporuka]
- 10...you like some coffee? [ponuda]
- 11.You....drink here. [zabrana]

27/ Upotrebite neki od modalnih glagola da izrazite značenja data u zagradi

1. You...get your hair cut. [treba]
- 2 You...play with matches. They are too dangerous.[ne smeš]
- 3 My wife became ill and I...call the doctor. [morao sam]
- 4 I am overweight and I ...eat too many sweets or potatoes.[ne treba]
- 5 I like Sundays because I...get up early. [ne treba]
- 6 Youkeep your money in the bank. [
- 7 It's my mother's birthday next week and I... forget to buy her a present and a card. [ne smem]
- 8 No one likes...work at weekends. [ne treba]
- 9 You...come with me if you don't want to. [ne treba]
- 10 When I was at school we...wear a uniform. [morali smo]
- 11 You...touch electrical appliances if you've got wet hands. [ne smeš]
- 12 She is rich and never...do one day's work in the whole of her life. [nije trebalo]

28/Dajte kratke odgovore na sledeća pitanja

- 1 Will the weather clear up this afternoon? No, I'm afraid...
- 2 Do you think he would come if i asked him? No, Idoubt wheter...
- 3 Must you always make so much noise? No, I...
- 4 Need you leave your papers lying all over the floor? Yes,....
- 5 Must you throw pieces of inky paper at the teacher?
- 6 Oughtn't you to be more careful?
- 7 Will you have enough money to buy it? No,....
- 8 Need you bring your friend with you? Yes, I am afraid...
- 9 Must you always wear that old coat? No, I suppose I...
- 10 Must I take an umbrella? No, you...
- 11 Were you able to finish your work?
- 12 Should the baby be playing with a box of matches?

13 Need we change for dinner? Yes, you...

29/ Upotrebite *would you mind*..

1. He is smoking in a no-smoking area.
2. He is talking during a concert.
3. He has opened a train window on a cold day.

30 / Žaljenje što se nešto nije desilo u prošlosti izražava se na sledeći način:

I'd like to have gone...

I'd rather [not] have gone.

Upotrebite gore navedene konstrukcije u rečenicama:

1. Mr Green wanted to see a baseball game but he didn't.

He'd _____ a baseball game.

- 2 Mrs Green didn't enjoy travelling around by bus.

She'd _____ travelled around by bus.

- 3 They went in winter, but summer would have been better.

They'd _____ in summer than in winter.

- 4 They all agreed that it was a bad idea to go by ship.

They'd _____ gone by ship.

31/ Upotrebite *shall* tražeći instrukcije od druge osobe:

- 1 _____ I clean this pan with a rough cloth?
2. Where _____ I put these flowers?
- 3 _____ we take a taxi?

GLAGOLSKI ROD U ŠIREM SMISLU

Razlikovanje glagola prema tome da li zahtevaju upotrebu objekta kao obavezne dopune ili ne, čini glagolski rod u širem smislu. Osnovna podela prema ovoj kategoriji je na prelazne i neprelazne glagole. Takođe, prema glagolskom rodu glagoli se dele na recipročne, povratne ili refleksivne i ergativne.

PRELAZNI I NEPRELAZNI GLAGOLI

Glagoli praćeni objektom nazivaju se prelaznim (transitive), dok su neprelazni (intransitive), oni kod kojih se radnja odvija u sferi subjekta i koji ne zahtevaju objekat.

*The girl screamed. **Devojka je vrisnula.** [neprelazni glagol]*

*I gave her the present. **Dao sam joj poklon.** [prelazni glagol].*

Iza nekih prelaznih glagola objekat se može izostaviti jer je poznat sagovorniku, tj. podrazumeva se. Takvi glagoli su npr.

: *accept, answer, change, choose, clean, cook, draw, drive, eat, explain, forget, help, iron, know, learn, leave, paint, park, phone, read, remember, ride, sing, steal, study, understand, wash, watch, write.*

*I asked a question and George answered. **Postavio sam pitanje, a Džorž je odgovorio.***

*You don't smoke, do you? **Ti ne pušiš, zar ne?***

- Neki glagoli mogu biti prelazni i neprelazni, ali sa različitim značenjem. Takvi glagoli su npr.: *run, call, fit, lose, manage, miss, move, play, show, spread.*

*Peter runs fast. **Petar brzo trči.***

*Peter runs a hotel. **Petar rukovodi hotelom.***

- Neki glagoli, iako neprelazni, mogu da se upotrebljavaju sa imenicama sličnog značenja koje stoje na mestu objekta: *dance [a dance], die [a death], dream [a dream], laugh [a laugh], live [a life], sigh [a sigh], smile [a smile].*

*He dreamed a terrible dream. **Sanjao je užasan san.***

POVRATNI, RECIPROČNI I ERGATIVNI GLAGOLI

Povratni ili refleksivni glagoli (reflexive) su glagoli čiji su subjekat i objekat isto lice; objekat se označava povratnom ili refleksivnom zamenicom *myself, yourself...* Takvi glagoli su npr.: *amuse, apply, blame, compose, cut, distance, dry, enjoy, excel, express, help, hurt, introduce, kill, prepare, repeat, restrict, satisfy, strain, teach.*

*I cut myself. **Posekao sam se.***

- Glagol *behave* nekada je praćen refleksivnom zamenicom, dok je upotreba refleksivne zamenice obavezna iza busy i content kada se upotrebe kao glagoli .

He is old enough to behave himself.

He had busied himself in the laboratory.

- Iza nekih glagola koji u engleskom jeziku nisu povratni upotrebljavaju se zamenice istog oblika kao refleksivne, ali one nisu u službi objekta, već služe za naglašavanje:

*I did it myself. **Uradio sam to sam.***

- Neki glagoli su u engleskom nepovratni, dok su u srpskom povratni npr. *dress **obući se**, shave **obrijati se** i wash **umiti se, oprati se**.* Kada se iza ovih glagola pojavi neka od zamenica *myself, yourself...*, ona služi za naglašavanje.

I usually shave before breakfast. Obično se brijem pre doručka.

He shaved himself. Sam se obrijao. (himself služi za naglašavanje i nije objekat)

I dressed and went out. Obukao sam se i izašao.

1. Recipročni glagoli (reciprocal) tiču se dva lica ili dve grupe lica koji jedni prema drugima preduzimaju istu glagolsku radnju. Takvi glagoli su npr.: *argue, clash, coincide, combine, compete, fight, kiss, meet, mix, marry, match.*

We met. I met you, you met me, we met each other. Mi smo se sreli. Ja sam sreo tebe, ti si srela mene, mi smo se sreli.

John and Mary argued. = John argued with Mary and Mary argued with John. Džon i Meri su se svadjali. = Džon se svadjao sa Meri a Meri se svadjala sa Džonom.

- Recipročni glagoli mogu biti prelazni i neprelazni. Kada se želi naglasiti jedno od lica, tada se ovi glagoli, ako su prelazni, koriste sa objektom, tj. naglašeno lice postaje subjekat, a drugo je objekat:

She married a young engineer. Udala se za mladog inženjera.

- Ako je recipročni glagol neprelazan, tj. ne koristi se sa objektom, prati ga predložka grupa.

She was always quarreling with him. Ona se uvek svadjala sa njim.

- Posle recipročnih glagola, za naglašavanje se može upotrebiti zamenica *each other/one another*, naročito posle glagola: *cuddle, embrace, fight, hug, kiss, touch.*

We kissed each other. Poljubili smo se.

They fought one another desperately for it. Očajno su se pobili oko toga.

- . Neprelazni glagoli praćeni su predlogom ispred *each other/one another*.

I talked with Ann. We talked with each other. Ja sam razgovarao sa Anom. Mi smo razgovarali jedno sa drugim.

Predlozi koje se tako koriste su:

- *with* posle glagola *agree, argue, clash, collide, communicate, co-operate, disagree, quarrel*

*Have they communicated with each other since then?
Da li su komunicirali jedno sa drugim od tada?*

- with/against posle *compete, fight*;
- with/from posle *part*
- with/to posle *correspond, relate, talk*

3. Ergativni glagoli (ergative verbs) su istovremeno i prelazni i neprelazni. Objekat prelaznog glagola je subjekat neprelaznog.

*I opened the door. The door opened. **Otvorio sam vrata. Vrata su se otvorila.***

Takvi glagoli se često odnose na:

- promene: *begin, break, change, crack, dry, end, finish, grow, improve, increase, slow, start, stop, tear*
- kuvanje: *bake, boil, cook, defrost, fry, roast, simmer*
- položaj ili kretanje: *balance, close, drop, move, open, rest, rock, shake, stand, turn*
- prevozna sredstva: *back, crash, drive, fly, reverse, run, sail*

Neki glagoli su ergativni samo sa pojedinim imenicama.

*He fired a gun. - The gun fired. **On je opalio pištolj. Pištolj je opalio.***

ali *He fired a bullet. **On je opalio metak.*** Nije

moguće reći: **The bullet fired. **Metak je opalio.***

Sledeći glagoli su ergativni samo sa navedenim imenicama:

- **catch**: *belt, cloth, clothing, dress, shirt, trousers*
- **fire**: *cannon, gun, pistol, rifle*
- **play**: *guitar, music, piano, violin*
- **ring**: *alarm, bell*
- **show**: *anger, disappointment, emotions, fear, joy*
- **sound**: *alarm, bell, horn*

Neki ergativni glagoli zahtevaju adverbijal kada se koriste bez objekta. Takvi su: *lean, freeze, handle, mark, polish, sell, stain, wash.*

*He sells books. **On prodaje knjige. This book is selling well.***

Ova knjiga se dobro prodaje.

4. STANJE GLAGOLA (VOICE)

Odnos između onog što je označeno subjektom i radnje, stanja i zbivanja označenog glagolom naziva se stanjem (voice) ili

glagolskim rodnom u užem smislu. Može biti dvojak: aktivan gde je subjekat vršilac radnje, i pasivan gde subjekat 'trpi' radnju, pa se raazlikuju dva stanja glagola: aktivno i pasivno. Samo prelazni glagoli mogu da budu u pasivnom stanju.

GRADJENJE PASIVNIH OBLIKA

Aktivni i pasivni oblici za glagol *sell*

glagolsko vreme	aktivni oblik	pasivni oblik
present	<i>sell/sells</i>	<i>am/is/are sold</i>
preterit	<i>sold</i>	<i>was/were sold</i>
present perfekat	<i>have/has sold</i>	<i>have/has been sold</i>
pluskvamperfekat	<i>had sold</i>	<i>had been sold</i>
present trajni	<i>am/is/are selling</i>	<i>am/is/are being sold</i>
prošlo trajno vreme	<i>was/were selling</i>	<i>was/were being sold</i>
modalni glagol+infinitiv prezenta	<i>will/shall/can/must + sell</i>	<i>will/shall/can/must be sold</i>
modalni glagol + infinitiv perfekta	<i>will/shall/can/must + have + sold</i>	<i>will/shall/can/must have been sold</i>

U pasivnoj rečenici objekat iz odgovarajuće aktivne rečenice dolazi u položaj subjekta.

*They sell bread in this shop. **Oni prodaju hleb u ovoj radnji.*** (aktivna rečenica gde je *bread* objekat)

*Bread is sold in this shop. **Hleb se prodaje u ovoj radnji.*** (pasivna rečenica gde je *bread* subjekat)

Pasiv se gradi od pomoćnog glagola *be* i prošlog participia glavnog glagola, koji za pravilne glagole ima nastavak *-ed*, a za nepravilne ima posebne oblike (treća kolona u listi nepravilnih

glagola, vidi Prilog 1.). Pasiv se takodje menja po glagolskim vremenima kao i aktivni oblici glagola.

- Prezent pasiva se gradi od *am/is/are* i *-ed* participa.
*People bring presents to the church every day. **Ljudi donose poklone u crkvu svaki dan.** (aktiv)*
*Presents are brought to church every day. **Pokloni se donose u crkvu svaki dan.** (pasiv)*
- Preterit pasiva se gradi od *was/were* i *-ed* participa.
*Somebody built this house in 1895. **Neko je sagradio ovu kuću 1895.** [aktiv]*
*This house was built in 1895. **Ova kuća je sagradjena 1895.** [pasiv]*
- Trajna glagolska vremena (sa -ing oblikom glagola) imaju u pasivu particip *being*.
*They are building a new house in our street. **Oni grade novu kuću u našoj ulici.** [aktiv]*
*A new house is being built in our street. **Nova kuća se gradi u našoj ulici.** [pasiv]*
- Perfekt u pasivu gradi se od *have/has/had, been* i *-ed* participa
*He has/had broken the window. **On je razbio prozor.** (aktiv)*
*The window has/had been broken. **Prozor je/ je bio razbijen.** (pasiv).*
- Modalni glagoli *will/shall/can*, itd. sa infinitivom prezenta, u pasivu imaju *be + -ed* particip
*They will make a new building. **Oni će napraviti novu zgradu.** [aktiv]*
*A new building will be made (pasiv). **Nova zgrada će biti napravljena.***
- Modalni glagoli sa infinitivom perfekta, u pasivu su praćeni sa *have been* i *-ed* participom (pasivnim infinitivom perfekta).
*They must have kept the secret **Mora da su čuvali tajnu.** (aktiv)*
*The secret must have been kept. **Tajna mora da je bila čuvana.** (pasiv).*

4.1.1 Upotreba pasiva

Pasiv se češće upotrebljava u engleskom nego u srpskom jeziku. Naročito se upotrebljava:

- u stručnom jeziku, kada se želi da izraz zvuči bezlično.
*The experiment will be ended soon. **Eksperiment će se brzo završiti.***
- da se naglasi radnja, a ne vršilac radnje.
*Our roof was damaged in last night's storm. **Naš krov je oštećen u sinošnjoj oluji.***
- da se izbegnu neodredjeni (neinformativni) subjekti kao što su *someone, one, people*, itd.
*English is spoken all round the world. **Engleski se govori širom sveta.*** (U aktivu bi bilo *People speak English all over the world. **Ljudi govore engleski širom sveta.***)

4.1.2 By ispred logičkog subjekta

U pasivnim rečenicama ispred imena vršioca radnje, tj. logičkog subjekta, koristi se predlog *by*.

*He was driven to Priština by his friend. **Odvezen je u Prištinu od strane prijatelja.***

*The parcel was brought by John himself. **Paket je donesen od strane samog Džona.***

Ukoliko je vršilac radnje neodredjen ili nevažan, ne pominje se u pasivnoj rečenici.

*Someone has broken the window. - **The window has been broken.** Ne * *The window has been broken by someone. **Neko je razbio prozor. Prozor je razbijen.** Ne * **Prozor je razbijen od strane nekoga..****

4.1.3 Pasiv aktivnih rečenica sa dva objekta

Postoje prelazni glagoli koji zahtevaju dva objekta. Kada se takvi glagoli nadju u pasivnom stanju, tada i jedan i drugi objekat mogu da postanu formalni subjekat pasivne rečenice.

*They gave her a present. **Oni su joj dali poklon.***
(aktivna rečenica)

*She was given a present **Njoj je dat poklon.***

*A present was given to her. **Njoj je dat poklon.***

U prvoj pasivnoj rečenici, subjekat postaje indirektni objekat (*her*), ali prelazi u padež subjekta (*her* postaje *she*), dok u drugoj, direktni objekat postaje subjekat. Izbor jednog ili drugog objekta za subjekat pasivne rečenice zavisi od toga koji se želi naglasiti. U nenaglašenom položaju češći je indirektni objekat (*her*) od direktnog (*present*).

4.1.4 Prilozi i predlozi u pasivu

Neki prilozi [*rarely, well, brutally, itd.*] mogu da stoje izmedju glagola *be* i *-ed* participa u pasivu, mada u aktivnoj rečenici stoje posle glavnog glagola

They murdered him brutally. Oni su ga brutalno ubili. [aktiv sa prilog posle glagola],

He was brutally murdered. On je bio brutalno ubijen. [pasiv sa prilogom izmedju pomoćnog i glavnog glagola.]

Predlozi koji su sastavni deo frazalnih glagola u pasivu mogu stajati odvojeno od svog objekta, ali se ne mogu odvajati od glagola.

They sent for the doctor. Poslali su za doktora.

The doctor was sent for. Po doktora je poslato.

They will look after the children. Oni će se starati o deci.

The children will be looked after. Deca je biti pod starateljstvom.

4.1.5 Pasivne rečenice sa uvodnim IT

- Glagoli *say, think, feel, expect, believe, know, consider, itd.* (koji se nekada nazivaju glagolima mišljenja i znanja), mogu da se upotrebe u složenim rečenicama sa pasivnom glavnom klauzom koja počinje uvodnim *It* i zavisnom klauzom koja počinje sa *that*.

It is said that Marko is 100 years old. Priča se da Marko ima 100 godina.

It is expected that the strike will began tomorrow. Očekuje se da će štrajk početi sutra.

It is believed that he has all the answers. Veruje se da on zna odgovore na sva pitanja.

Odgovarajuće aktivne rečenice bi bile:

People say that Marko... Ljudi kažu da Marko....

People expect that the strike... Ljudi očekuju da će štrajk...

People believe that ... Ljudi veruju da...

- Pasivne rečenice sa uvodnim *it* mogu da se pretvore u rečenice u kojima subjekat *that*-klauze dolazi na mesto uvodnog *it*, dok posle glagola u pasivu sledi infinitiv glagola *be* ili *have*

Marko is said to be 100 years old. Za Marka se priča da ima 100 godina.

The strike is expected to begin tomorrow. Za štrajk se očekuje da počne sutra.

He is believed to have all the answers. Za njega se veruje da zna odgovor na svako pitanje.

- Ukoliko u ovakvim rečenicama glagol u infinitivnoj klauzi izražava radnju istovremenu sa radnjom glavnog glagola, on je u obliku infinitiva prezenta bez obzira da li je glavni glagol u prezentu ili u nekom od prošlih vremena.

a) *It is said that he knows. Priča se da on zna.*

He is said to know. Za njega se priča da zna.

b) *It was said that he knew. Pričalo se da zna.*

He was said to know. Za njega se pričalo da zna...

- Ukoliko je radnja u infinitivnoj klauzi prethodila radnji glavnog glagola upotrebljava se infinitiv perfekta.

a) *It is thought that he knew... Misli se da je on znao...*

He is thought to have acted...

Za njega se misli da je postupio....

a) *It was thought that he had known... Mislilo se da je znao...*

He was thought to have known..Za njega se mislilo da je znao....

VEŽBE

1 /Pretvorite sledeće aktivne rečenice u pasivne.

primer *People speak English all over the world.*

English is spoken all over the world.

1 The postman delivers the letters at 8.00.

2 Someone built this hotel0 two years ago.

- 3 They are using a lot of chemicals in food these days.
- 4 Has anyone answered your question?
- 5 Somebody had found your keys before you came.
- 6 People should not take dictionaries out of the library.
- 7 He must have lost that book when he went out.

2 /Stavite sledeće rečenice u pasiv koristeći ličnu zamenicu kao subjekat primer *Someone told her the news.*

She was told the news.

- 1 Someone will give you your tickets at the airport.
- 2 People asked me a lot of questions about my background.
- 3 Someone usually shows airline passengers how to use a life jacket at the beginning of the flight.
- 4 If somebody offers you a cheap camera, don't buy it. He has probably stolen it.
- 5 Doctors have given him six month to live.
- 6 Someone will tell you what you have to do when you arrive.
- 7 My parents advised me to spend some time abroad before looking for work.
- 8 People have told me a lot about you.
- 9 At interviews, people ask you all kinds of questions.
- 10 In a few years' time, my company will send me to our New York office.

3 /Napravite odgovarajuće pasivne rečenice od rečenica:

- 1 People should send their complaints to the head office. Complaints...
- 2 They had to postpone the meeting because of illness. The meeting...
- 3 Somebody might have stolen your car if you had left the keys in it. Your car...
- 4 An electrical fault could have caused the fire. The fire...
- 5 They are going to hold next year's congress in Belgrade. Next year's congress...
- 6 They shouldn't have played the football match in such a bad weather. The football match....

4 /Napravite pasivne rečenice od reči u zagradi

- 1 This is a very popular TV programme. [every week it/ watch/ by millions of people].
- 2.What happens to the cars produced in this factory? [most of them/export?]
- 3.Was there any trouble in demonstration? Yes. [about 20 people/ arrest]
- 4.There is no longer military service in Britain. Really? [When/it/ abolish?]
- 5.Did anybody call an ambulance to the scene of the accident? Yes. [but nobody/injure/so it/not/need]
- 6.Last night someone broke into our house. Oh dear. [anything/take?]
- 7.Mr Kelly can't use his

office at the moment. [it/redecorate] 8.George didn't have his car yesterday [it/service/at the garage] 9.Where's my bicycle? It's gone! [it/steal!] 10.The people next door disappeared six month ago. [they/not/see/since then] 11.This room looks different. [it/paint/since I was last here?] 12.A tree was lying across the road. [it/blow/down in the storm]

5/ Prestilizujte sledeće rečenice sa glagolima u zagradi:

1. Shakespeare is the greatest of all playwrights (consider) 2.He travelled widely across Europe (said) 3.Mrs Thacher needs very little sleep. (said) 4.He was a member of the communist party when he was young. (known) 5.The rain will disappear this afternoon. (expected) 6.The escaped prisoner is heading for Scotland (reported) 7 She has an income of over one hundred thousand pounds (supposed) 8.Three people have been killed in an avalanche. (believed) 9.They were skiing in the area when the avalanche started.(presumed) 10.The super powers are heading for an agreement on nuclear weapons. (thought)

TVORBA GLAGOLA

Prema tome kako su sagrađeni, glagoli se dele na proste i kompleksne. Kompleksni glagoli se dele na izvedene, složene, frazalne i frazne.

Prosti ili primitivni glagoli (*simple, primitive verbs*) se ne mogu rastaviti na manje delove koji bi imali značenjsku ili obličku vezu sa drugim rečima, niti su postali od drugih reči npr. *go, catch, sing, take, run, read*.

Kompleksni glagoli (*complex verbs*) se dele u nekoliko grupa:

1. Izvedeni glagoli (*derivative verbs*) su oni koji imaju ili prefikse ili sufikse kojima su izvedeni iz nekog prostog glagola. Pod izvedenim glagolima smatramo i glagole koji potiču od neke druge vrste reči, najčešće od imenica i od kojih se razlikuju najčešće po akcentu.
 - sa prefiksima: **rewrite, disappear, enlarge, mistake, deform**
 - sa sufiksima: **blacken, shorten, widen, dramatize, electrify**

- izvedeni od drugih klasa reči (imenica): to colour, to ship, to present...
- 2. Složeni glagoli (*compound verbs*) nastaju srastanjem dveju ili više posebnih reči, odnosno njihovih tvorbenih osnova u jednu reč: *overdo, overestimate, underestimate*
- Frazalni glagoli (*phrasal verbs*) su praćeni partikulom tj. nekim predlogom ili prilogom ili i jednim i drugim.

Look after him while I was away. Brini se o njemu dok sam odsutan. (glagol praćen predlogom)

Look out! Pazi! (glagol praćen prilogom)

I refused to put up with his behaviour any longer. Odbio sam dalje da tolerišem njegovo ponašanje. (glagol praćen prilogom i predlogom)

Njihovo značenje je obično idiomatsko tj. čini nezavisnu celinu u odnosu na značenje delova, kao u *I looked up the word in the dictionary. Proverio sam reč u rečniku.* Nekada isti glagol praćen partikulom može imati značenje koje je prost zbir značenja glagola i partikule tj. može biti neidiomatsko kao u *I looked up the chimney Pogledao sam uz dimnjak.*

Ovakvi glagoli se javljaju u četiri obrazca:

1 GLAGOL (intr.) + PRILOG

Neprelazni glagol praćen prilogom:

Hurry up! Požuri!

Watch out! Pazi!

The plane took off. Avion je uzleteo.

The fire went out. Vatra se ugasila.

Our plans fell through. Naši planovi su propali.

2 GLAGOL (intr.) + PREDLOG ili GLAGOL (trans.) + OBJEKAT + PREDLOG

a) Neprelazni glagol praćen predložkom grupom.

I agree with you. Slažem se sa tobom.

I depend on you. Zavisim od tebe.

I suffer from asthma. Patim od astme.

I insist on paying. Insistiram da platim.

Listen to this! Slušaj ovo!

*It went for me. (=attacked) **Napalo me je.**
sleep on it (=decide later) **malo razmisliti**
take after (=resemble) **ličiti***

b) Prelazni glagol praćen objektom i predložkom grupom. U ovom obrazcu, predlog uvek stoji posle glagola ili objekta (a ispred svog komplementa).

*He accused me of lying, **Optužio me je da lažem.**
Explain this to me. **Objasni mi ovo.***

3. GLAGOL (trans.) + PRILOG + OBJEKAT / GLAGOL (trans.) + OBJEKAT + PRILOG

Prelazni glagol praćen prilogom i objektom ili objektom pa prilogom.

*Take off your hat. **Skini šešir!**
Could you hand out the books? **Možeš li dodati knjige?***

- ako je objekat imenica, prilog stoji ispred ili iza nje
Take off your hat! ili *Take your hat off!* **Skini šešir!**
- ako je objekat zamenica - uvek stoji ispred priloga
Take it off - Ne * *Take off it.*
- ako je objekat dugačka imenička grupa ili klauza - prilog stoji odmah posle glagola.

*They turned down lots of perfectly good suggestions.
Odbili su niz zaista dobrih primedbi.*

4 GLAGOL (intr.) + PRILOG + PREDLOG

Neprelazni glagoli praćeni prilogom mogu biti praćeni predložkom grupom. Tada prilog i predlog stoje odmah posle glagola, a pre zamenice ili imeničke grupe

*I refused to put up with his rudeness any longer. **Odbio sam da dalje tolerišem njegovu grubost.***

FRAZNI GLAGOLI

Frazni glagoli (phrase verbs) su prelazni glagoli koji se uvek javljaju sa određenim imenicama ili imeničkim grupama kao objektom. Značenje im može biti idiomatsko, tj. nije prosti zbir značenja pojedinačnih reči, već celina ima samostalno značenje, npr. *take a look* **pogledati**, *catch sight of* **ugledati...**

Ovakvom upotrebom ovih glagola često se pravi razlika između nesvršene radnje izražene odgovarajućim neprelaznim glagolom i svršene radnje izražene prelaznim glagolom i imenicom

*He cried. **Vikao je.***

*He gave a cry. **Viknuo je.***

Ovako se upotrebljavaju neki vrlo česti glagoli u engleskom jeziku kao što su *have, give, take, make* i dr.

- **HAVE** se upotrebljava sa imenicama za:
obroke: *breakfast, dinner, drink, lunch, meal, taste, tea*;
razgovor: *chat, conversation, discussion, talk*;
pranje: *bath, shower, wash*;
odmor: *break, holiday, rest*;
neslaganje: *argument, fight, quarrel, trouble*;
drugo: *look, baby =give birth, cigarette. ..*

U ovakvoj upotrebi, *have* može da se upotrebljava u svim glagolskim vremenima za razliku od značenja *have imati, posedovati* koje se ne upotrebljava sa -ing oblikom glagola.

*I am having a bath now. **Sada se kupam.***

*I have a new bath. **Imam novu kadu.***

- **GIVE** se upotrebljava sa imenicama koje znače:
ljudski glas: *cry, gasp, giggle, groan, laugh, scream, shout, sigh, whistle, yell*
izraz lica: *grin, smile*
udaranje: *kick, punch, push, slap*
govor: *advice, answer, example, information, interview, lecture, news, report, speech, talk, warning*
- **MAKE** se upotrebljava sa imenicama koje znače:
razgovor i zvuke: *comment, enquiry, noise, point, promise, remark, sound, speech, suggestion*
planovi: *arrangement, choice, decision, plan*
putovanje: *journey, tour, trip, visit*
- **TAKE** se upotrebljava sa imenicama:
care, chance, charge, decision, interest, offence, photograph, responsibility, risk, time, trouble, turns

- DO kada znači **raditi, činiti** može se koristiti sa imenicama na -ing i imenicama za kuću i kućne poslove: *cooking /shopping /washing /cleaning*.

VEŽBE

1 /Dopunite rečenice glagolom *look* i odgovarajućim predlogom ili prilogom (after, for, out, forward to, up)

- 1 Baby-sitters are people who...
- 2 I wonder what this word means. I'll....
- 3 What are you doing on your hands and knees. I...my glasses.
- 4 Look...That box is going to fall on your head.
- 5 It's a great pleasure to meet you. I've heard a lot about you, and I...meeting you for a long time.

2 /Zamenite glagole u rečenicama glagolom *put*, upotrebivši odgovarajući predlog ili prilog: *away, back, off, out, up with*. Zamenite imenicu zamenicom.

primer *He placed the money on the table. He put the money down on the table. He put it down on the table.*

- 1 It is difficult to extinguish electrical fires.
- 2 I don't know how you can tolerate so much noise.
- 3 Please replace the books on the shelves.
- 4 We have postponed the meeting until next week.
- 5 Could you please tidy all your clothes?

3/ Spojite glagole u A sa njihovim definicijama u B:

A 1 to talk over a problem / 2 to try out an idea / 3 to go off a person/food / 4 to call off a meeting / 5 to give up smoking / 6 to look into a problem / 7 to get over an illness / 8 to turn down an offer / 9 to look after a child / 10 to work out a sum

B 1 to recover from / 2 to experiment with/ 3 to cancel / 4 to stop / 5 to discuss / 6 to care for / not to accept / 8 not to like any more / 9 to investigate / 10 to solve

4 /Dopunite sledeće rečenice sa:

away with/on with/down on/up to/back on/up against/in with/out of/away from

- 1 We're run _____ sugar. Could you buy some more?
- 2 Please don't let me disturb you. Carry _____ your work.

- 3 We must try to cut _____ the amount of money we spend. We just can't make ends meet.
- 4 Keep _____ me! I've got a terrible cold, and I don't want to give it to you.
- 5 When I look _____ my childhood, I realize what a happy time it was.
- 6 She's such a snob. She looks _____ people who have to work for their living.
- 7 The only people she looks _____ are her grandparents.
- 8 Children grow _____ their clothes so quickly. It costs a fortune to clothe them properly.
- 9 The government have come _____ a big problem in their economic policy. The unions won't cooperate, and management doesn't approve of what they're trying to do.
10. Face _____ the facts, Joey, and stop living with your head in the clouds. You'll never get anywhere if you don't work at it.
11. The antique table is very beautiful, but it doesn't fit _____ the rest of the furniture which is modern.
12. He tries to get _____ doing nothing around the house by carming everyone, but they've all learnt his tricks

9/ Napravite rečenice sa *have* i imenicama za razne radnje

10./ Dopunite sledeće imenice glagolima *have*, *give* i *make*

- | | | |
|-------------|--------------|-------------------|
| 1 ...lunch | 7 ...noise | 13...laugh |
| 2 ...choice | 8 ...tea | 14 ...plan |
| 3 ...smile | 9 ...journey | 15 ...shower |
| 4 ...advice | 10...visit | 16 ...information |
| 5 ...break | 11...example | 17 ...holiday |
| 6 ...fight | 12...speech | 18 ...trouble |

11./ Koji od glagola: *take*, *go*, *come* ili *do* mogu da se upotrebe sa sledećim imenicama:

- | | |
|---------------------|----------------|
| 1 ...care | 6a jog |
| 2 ...fishing | 7 ...decision |
| 3 ...risk | 8cooking |
| 4 ...photograph | 9 ...cleaning |
| 5 ...responsibility | 10..... a walk |

12/Dodajte glagol *make* ili *do* ispred imenice:

- | | | |
|----------------|-------------------------|--------------------|
| 1 ...a mistake | 9someone a favour | 16.. .one's best |
| 2 ...progress | 10.. .a speech | 17.. .a phone call |
| 3 ...a will | 11 .. .business with | 18.. .a mess |

- | | | |
|--------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 4 ...friends with | 12.. .a noise | 19. ..one's best |
| 5 ...a complaint | 13.. .nothing | 20.. .sure that... |
| 6 ...up my mind to | 14. ..sense | 21.. .housework |
| 7 ...an exam | 15. ..my homework | |
| 8 ...money | | |

13 /Koristite glagole *did gave had made took went* da biste dopunili rečenice koje slede:

- 1 George ...a useful suggestion.
- 2 It wasn't working, so I...it a good kick.
- 3 You obviously...a lot of trouble over this.
- 4 They ...a dreadful fight when they got home.
- 5 I...the washing up before going to bed.
- 6 We..for a swim every morning before breakfast.
- 7 John...me some useful advice.
- 8 We...a short break over the weekend

4.2 GLAGOLSKI NAČIN

Za označavanje stava govornog lica prema još neostvorenoj radnji, odnosno stanju upotrebljavaju se glagolski oblici koji se nazivaju načinima (mood). U engleskom jeziku postoje tri načina: imperativ, indikativ i konjunktiv.

- Najveći broj glagolskih oblika je u indikativu (indicative mood) koji se upotrebljava za iskaze ili pitanja koji odgovaraju činjenicama realnosti koja okružuje govornika, tj. koje su realni.

It's sunny. Sunčano je.

We aren't ready. Nismo spremni.

Is John in? Da li je Džon tamo?

Do sada je bilo govora isključivo o rečenicama koje su bile u indikativu.

- Zapovedni način ili imperativ (imperative mood) upotrebljava se u klauzama koje su neutralne u pogledu izražavanja realne ili irealne radnje.

Sit down. Sedi.

Please, wait. Molim te sačekaj.

- Konjunktiv (conjunctive mood) je glagolski način koji izražava želje, uslove i druge situacije i radnje koje se

ne zasnivaju na činjenicama, tj. koje su irealne ili hipotetične.

*I wish he came on time. **Želeo bih da dodje na vreme.***

IMPERATIV

Imperativ je jedan od glagolskih načina koji se javlja u tipu rečenica koje se zovu "zapovedne rečenice". Ove rečenice ne izražavaju samo zapovest, već i druga značenja kao što su molba, uputstvo, savet itd. Ovaj glagolski način je po obliku isti kao i osnovni oblik glagola. Dole se daju primeri raznih oblika zapovednih rečenica:

- Potvrдна:

*Wait! **Čekaj!***

- Odrična:

*Do not behave like a fool! **Ne ponašaj se kao budala!**
Never do that again. **Nemoj to nikada ponovo da uradiš.**
Don't wait! **Nemoj da čekaš!***

- Naglašena:

*Do wait a moment! **Sačekaj trenutak!**
You wait here, Carol! **Da si čekala ovde Kerol!**
Nobody move! **Niko da se nije pomerio!**
Everyone go! **Svi neka odu!***

- sa LET:

Zapovedne rečenice počinju sa *Let...* ako se rečenica odnosi na prvo ili treće lice jednine ili množine; tada se zamenica iza *let* nalazi u padežu objekta (*me, you, him, her, it, us, them*).

*Let me talk to you. **Dopusti da razgovaram s tobom.**
Let us pray! **Pomolimo se!**
Let me see. **Da vidim.**
Let us pray **Pomolimo se..**
Let's go. **Hajdemo.** [neformalno).*

- naglašena sa LET:

*Do let's get a taxi. **Hajde da uzmemo taksi.***

- odrična sa LET'S NOT/DON'T LET'S :

*Let's not talk about that. **Hajde da o tome ne pričamo.**
Don't let's write it in the book. **Nemoj dozvoliti da to zapišemo u knjigu.***

- Zapovednim rečenicama koje počinju sa *Let's* može se dodati privesak koji počinje sa *shall we?*
Let's go, shall we? Hajdemo, hoćemo li?
- Posle odrične zapovedne rečenice, može da sledi privesak koji počinje sa *won't you/will you.*
Don't go there, will you? Nemoj tamo da ideš, jer nećeš?
- sa dva imperativa:
Go and play outside. Idi i igranj napolju.

VEŽBANJA

19/ Napravite zapovedne rečenice koristeći LET (npr.: I want to see. - Let me see.)

1. He wants to come.
2. She wants to get up.
3. He wants to eat.
4. We want to leave.
5. They want to help.
6. I want to pay for it.

20/ Ponudite nekom nešto sa LET ME ili predložite nešto sa LET'S.

1. I'll take your coat.
2. I think we should go home now.
3. Can I carry that bag for you.
4. We could telephone for help.
5. I'll help you.
6. I think we should start now.

4.2.1 KONJUNKTIV

Konjunktiv je glagolski način kojim se izražavaju hipotetička i druga značenja koja nisu zasnovana na činjenicama (želje, nade, predlozi, itd.). U engleskom jeziku oblici konjunktiva su se skoro potpuno izgubili i uglavnom su isti sa oblicima indikativa. Neki gramatičari tvrde da se nisu izgubili, već samo da su 'maskirani' oblicima indikativa, odnosno da su isti kao indikativ. Da bi se izrazila značenja koja je nekada izražavao konjunktiv, u modernom jeziku se uglavnom koriste modalni glagoli.

Oblici u kojima se konjunktiv još razlikuje od oblika indikativa su:

- Treće lice jednine prezenta konjunktiva u kome nema nastavka -S.

prezent indikativa

*He helps us. **Ona nam pomaže.***

*She lives here. **Ona živi ovde.***

prezent konjunktiva

*Heaven help us! **Neka nam je bog u pomoći!***

*Long live the queen! **Neka dugo živi kraljica!***

- Preterit konjunktiva ima isti oblik kao preterit indikativa izuzev oblika glagola *be* koji za prvo i treće lice jednine glase *were* za sva lica [*If I were there...If he were wiser...*]. Sva ostala vremena su ista kao u indikativu.

UPOTREBA KONJUKTIVA:

- U nekim frazama:

*Come what may. **Neka bude što mora biti.***

*I won't give up. **Neću odustati.***

*So be it! **Neka bude tako.***

*Suffice it to say... **Neka bude dovoljno ako kažem...***

*Be it noted ... **Neka bude zabeleženo...***

- nekada se može naći MAY u ovakvim frazama

*May you be forgiven! **Neka ti bog oprosti!***

- Posle *suggest*.

Konjunktiv stoji umesto *should* + infinitiv :

I suggest that each competitor receive 1 pound..

umesto: *I suggest that each competitor should*

*receive 1 pound. **Predlažem da svaki takmičar primi***

jednu funtu.;

Should se koristi u britanskom engleskom, dok je varijanta bez *should* česta u američkoj varijanti. Oblik sa konjunktivom (bez *should*) u BE zvuči jako formalno.

- Posle IT IS [HIGH] TIME, AS IF, IF, IF ONLY

Posle ovih izraza koristi se preterit konjunktiva, i on se u ovakvim rečenicama odnosi na sadašnjost.

*It is [high] time we left. **Krajnje je vreme da podjemo.***

*If I were you... **Da sam na tvom mestu...***

*I wish I remembered the address. **Želeo bih da se sećam adrese.***

*He talks as if I knew everything. Priča kao da zna sve.
He walks as though he were drunk. Hoda kao da je pijan.
If she were here everything would be all right. Da je ovde sve
bi bilo u redu.*

Posle IF i IF ONLY može se upotrebiti pluskvamperfekt (*had* + *-ed* particip) i tada se rečenica odnosi na prošlost .

If I had been there I could have explained it. Da sam bio ovde mogao sam to da objasnim.

If only the letter had arrived in time! Samo da je pismo stiglo na vreme.

- Posle glagola WISH

U klauzama sa *wish*, ako se želja može ostvariti, koristi se infinitiv prezenta ako su subjekat za *wish* i infinitiv isti, ili objekat + infinitiv, ukoliko nisu.

I wish to know. Želeo bih da znam.

I wish him to go. Želeo bih da on ode.

Wish sa *would* se koristi za buduću radnju:

I wish he would go. = I'd like him to go, but he probably won't. Želeo bih da on ode. = Ja bih voleo da on ode, ali on verovatno neće.

Za radnju koja se ne može ostvariti u sadašnjosti koristi se preterit konjunktiva.

I wish he were here. Želeo bih da je ovde.

I wish he behaved properly. Želeo bih da se ponaša kako treba.

Za neostavenu želju u prošlosti koristi se pluskvamperfekat.

I wish he had been able to come. Želeo bih da je bio u stanju da dodje.

I wish I had invited him. Želeo bih da sam ga pozvao.

- Sa would rather/would sooner

Konjunktiv preterita se koristi u klauzama koje se odnose na sadašnjost ili budućnost, ako se glagol koji sledi iza *would rather/would sooner* odnosi na lice koje nije subjekat klauze

I would rather they came tomorrow. Ja bih više voleo kada bi oni došli sutra.[budućnost];

I would sooner you did it now. Pre bih hteo da ti to uradiš sada. [sadašnjost]].

Ako je subjekat isti, za sadašnjost ili budućnost koristi se infinitiv bez *to*

I would rather go. = *I would prefer to go.*

Više bih voleo da odem.

U neformalnom govoru *were* se često zamenjuju sa *was* u prvom i trećem licu jednine.

I would rather he was here. ***Više bih voleo da je ovde.***

I would rather you had not gone there. ***Više bih voleo da nisi otišao tamo.***

Konjunktiv se pre svega pominje kod upotrebe jedne vrste zavisnih priloških klauza koje se zovu uslovne ili kondicionalne klauze.

4.3 KONDICIONALNE KLAUZE

Kondicionalne ili uslovne klauze su zavisne priloške klauze (imaju funkciju adverbijala) koje iskazuju uslov za ostvarenje radnje u glavnoj klauzi.

If you come, we can go to the cinema. ***Ako dodješ, možemo da idemo u bioskop.***

Počinju veznicima: *if, unless (if not), whether, provided that, supposing, on condition that, as (ili so) long as.* Najčešći veznik kojim počinju je *if* = *on the condition that* koji se prevodi sa **ako, kad** ili **da**. Glavna klauza nekada može da počne sa *then*, ali se ono obično izostavlja jer se podrazumeva.

If the rain stops, (then) we'll go for a walk. ***Ako kiša prestane da pada, ići ćemo u šetnju.***

TIPOVI KONDICIONALNIH KLAUZA:

Kondicionalne klauze mogu da se podele u tri tipa: PRVI TIP su realne uslovne klauze za budućnost, DRUGI TIP su potencijalne ili irealne uslovne klauze za sadašnjost ili budućnost i TREĆI TIP su irealne klauze za prošlost. Ako se klauza iz jednog od gore navedenih tipova pojavi sa glavnom klauzom koja ne odgovara njenom tipu, to nazivamo mešovitim tipovima.

If we catch the 10 o'clock train, we shall (can, may, itd.) get there by noon. ***Ako uhvatimo voz u 10 sati, stići ćemo (možemo stići) do podne. (I tip)***

*If we caught the 10 o'clock train, we would (could, might, itd.) get there by noon. **Kad bismo uhvatili voz u 10 sati, stigli bismo (mogli bismo stići) do podne.***

*If you were rich you could buy that car. **Kad bi bio bogat, mogao bi kupiti ta kola. (II tip)***

*If we had caught the 10 o'clock train, we would (could, might, itd.) have got by noon. **Da smo uhvatili voz u 10 sati, stigli bismo (mogli bismo stići) do podne. (III tip)***

*If you had learnt you would know now. **Da si učio, sada bi znao.***

Postoji tip adverbijalnih klauza koje podsećaju na kondicionalne klauze jer počinju sa *if*, ali nisu kondicionalne već uzročne klauze. Veznik *if* u ovakvim klauzama se u srpskom prevodi sa *ako* i *da* kao i kod kondicionalnih klauza ali *if*-klauza izražava uzrok (a ne uslov), a glavna klauza posledicu. U ovakvim klauzama se ne upotrebljava konjunktiv kao u kondicionalnim klauzama.

*If/When it is cold, you wear warm clothes. **Ako /Kad je hladno, ti nosiš toplu odeću.***

*If you heat ice, it melts. **Ako zagrevate led, on se topi.***

Za prošlost:

*If you heated ice, it melted. **Ako ste zagrevali led, on se istopio.***

*If the baby is crying, it is probably hungry. **Ako beba plače, verovatno je gladna.***

*If the baby was crying it was probably hungry. **Ako je beba plakala, verovatno je bila gladna***

PRVI TIP (realne uslovne klauze za budućnost)

Ove klauze izražavaju realni uslov za izvršenje radnje u budućnosti. U *if* klauzi se upotrebljava neko od sadašnjih vremena, a u glavnoj klauzi najčešće: *will/shall* + infinitiv, modalni glagol + infinitiv, ili imperativ. U srpskom jeziku počinju veznikom *ako*.

*If I find your book, I'll give it to you. **Ako nadjem tvoju knjigu, daću ti je.***

*If you are going to America, you may (might) need a visa. **Ako ideš u Ameriku, možda će ti trebati viza.***
*If you wake up before me, give me a call. **Ako se probudiš pre mene, probudi me.***
*If you are early, don't expect them to be ready. **Ako dodješ rano, ne očekuj da oni budu spremni.***
*If he has done the windows, he will want his money. **Ako je završio sa prozorima, hteće svoj novac.***
*If he has finished, ask him to leave quietly. **Ako je završio, zamoli ga da ode polako.***

Should i happen to mogu da se nadju u if-klauzi da pokažu da se nešto može desiti, ali nije verovatno i kada govornik želi da bude izuzetno ljubazan.

*If you should come across Pearl, tell her to give me a ring. **If you happen to find my book, bring it to me. Ako se desi da sretnesh Pola, kaži mu da me pozove.***

4.3.1 Drugi tip (potencijalne / irealne uslovne klauze za sadašnjost ili budućnost)

Izražavaju realnu (potencijalnu) ili irealnu radnju u sadašnjosti ili budućnosti. Počinju sa **ako**, **kad** ili **da**. Izbor veznika je često samo pitanje stila (mogu se međusobno zamenjivati).

- Realne (potencijalne) klauze izražavaju radnju koja se može ostvariti i slične su prvom tipu, ali je ostvarenje radnje manje verovatno, ili govornik želi da izrazi uslov manje direktno ili na ljubazniji način.
*If you went by train, you would get there earlier. **Kad bi išao vozom stigao bi tamo ranije.*** Uporedite sa prvim tipom: *If you go by train you will.. **Ako budeš išao vozom, stići ćeš...***
- Irealne klauze izražavaju uslov u sadašnjosti koji je neostvarljiv, ili je suprotan činjenicama u sadašnjosti. U if-klauzi se obično koristi preterit (*past simple*) ili *could* + infinitiv; u glavnoj klauzi *would/should/could/might* + infinitiv.
*If I came into a fortune, I would give up working. **Kad bih došao do nekog bogatstva, prestao bih da radim.***

*If I knew how it worked I could tell you what to do. **Da znam kako to radi, mogao bih ti reći šta da radiš.***

*If you came from my country, you'd understand us better. **Kad bi dolazio iz moje zemlje, bolje bi nas razumeo.***

*If you had longer legs, you would run faster. **Da imaš duže noge, brže bi trčao.***

Glagol *be* za sva lica ima oblik *were* u ovom tipu, jer se radi o konjunktivu glagola *be*, a ne indikativu.

*If I were rich, I would go to Japan. **Da sam bogat išao bih u Japan.***

Medjutim, u neformalnom govoru, česta je upotreba *was* umesto *were* za prvo i treće lice jednine preterita. Umesto *If I were rich...* kaže se *If I was rich...*

4.3.2 Treći tip (irealne uslovne klauze za prošlost)

Ove klauze izražavaju neku zamišljenu (neostvarenu) radnju u prošlosti, nešto što se moglo desiti da se neki uslov ostvario. U *if* klauzi upotrebljava se pluskvamperfekat (*had* + *-ed* particip), u glavnoj klauzi modalni glagol (*would, might, could, should*) + infinitiv perfekta (*have* + *-ed* particip).

*If I had had money I would have bought a car. **Da sam imao para, kupio bih kola.***

Počinju veznikom *da* i u njima se koristi glagol u perfektu.

*I would have bought tickets if I had known. **Kupio bih karte da sam znao.***

U upitnom obliku:

*Would you have bought tickets if you had known? **Da li bi kupio karte da si znao?***

4.3.3 Mešoviti tipovi

Neke kondicionalne klauze mogu da se kombinuju sa glavnim klauzama koje ne pripadaju njihovom tipu. Za takve kažemo da pripadaju mešovitom tipu. Kondicionalna klauza navedena ispod odnosi se na zamišljenu situaciju u prošlosti i gradi se kao treći tip, dok se glavna klauza odnosi na sadašnjost i gradi se kao drugi tip.

*If we had brought a map with us, we would know which road to take. **Da smo poneli kartu sa sobom (u prošlosti), znali bismo kojim putem da krenemo (sada).***

4.3.4 Veznici osim *if* u kondicionalnim klauzama

Uslovne klauze mogu da počnu i drugim veznicima osim *if*. Na primer sa ***unless (if not), in case, on condition that., provided that /So long as***

*Unless you pay, they'll cut off the electricity =If you don't pay, they'll cut off the electricity. **Ako ne platiš, iseći će ti struju.***

*Take these pills, in case you feel ill on the boat. In case of difficulty, call the operator. **Uzmi ove pilule u slučaju da ti bude muka u čamcu.***

*I'll lend you the money on condition that you return it within six months. **Pozajmiću ti novac pod uslovom da ga vratiš za šest meseci.***

*So long as they had plenty to eat and drink, the men were happy. **Dok god su imali dovoljno da jedu i piju, muškarci su bili zadovoljni.***

U kondicionalnim klauzama veznik može da se izostavi, i da subjekat i pomoćni glagol (*had, were*) zamene mesta, tj. može da dodje do inverzije. Ovo je moguće samo kod drugog i trećeg tipa.

*I would have bought tickets had I known. **Kupio bih karte da sam znao.***

Zato što izražavaju nesigurnost u pogledu izvršenja radnje, u uslovnim klauzama se koriste *any, ever, yet, either*, itd. umesto *some, always, already*, itd., tj. reči koje se upotrebljavaju u odričnim i upitnim rečenicama.

*If either of you came I would be in a good company. **Ako bi ijedan od vas došao imao bih dobro društvo.***

VEŽBE

1 /Napravite kondicionalne klauze

1 If you...(go) away, please write to me.

2 If my wife...(be) as violent as yours, I...(leave) her.

3 If it...(rain) this weekend, we...(not able) to play tennis.

4 If I...(see) Peter this afternoon, I...(tell) him the news.

- 5 I...(not like) meat if it...(be) undercooked. I prefer it well done.
- 6 Please start your meal. If you...(not have) your soup now, it...(go) cold.
- 7 I have to work about 80 hours a week. If I...(have) more time, I...(take up) a sport like tennis.
- 8 If he...(be) taller, he...(can) be a policeman, but he's too short.
- 2 /Prevedite sledeće rečenice na srpski
- 1 If I had seen you yesterday I should not have written to your mother.
- 2 If I were him I should stay at home.
- 3 If you were to arrive before lunch we could finish everything together.
- 4 He would like to spend a whole year in England.
- 5 If she is not too tired she will certainly come.
- 6 If you had give it to me before I would have read it through, but now I have no time to do it.
- 7 They will not come if you do not send a car for them.
- 8 What should you have done if I had not seen you?
- 9 We might go to the cinema together if you would like to.
- 10 Would you go if I went?
- 11 They could finish it if they had to.
- 12 If they do not send the wood today, do not pay them.

3 /Stavite glagol u pravilan oblik

- 1 If I was offered the job, I think I ...(take) it.
- 2 I'm sure Tom will lend you some money, I would be very surprised if he...(refuse).
- 3 Many people would be out of work if that factory... (close) down.
- 4 If she sold her car, she...(not/get) much money for it.
- 5 They're expecting us. They would be disappointed if we...(not/come).
- 6 Would George be angry if I...(take) his bicycle without asking?
- 7 Ann gave me this ring. She...(be) terribly upset if I lost it.
- 8 If someone...(walk) in here with a gun I'd be very frightened.
- 9 What would happen if you...(not/go) to work tomorrow?
- 10 I'm sure, she...(understand) if you explained the situation to her.

4 /Odgovorite na pitanja kao u primeru:

Is she going to take the examination?

No. If she takes it she will fail.

- 1 Are you going to invite Bill to the party? (I/have to invite Linda too)

No. If I...

- 2 Are you going to bed now (I/not/sleep)

No,

- 3 Is she going to apply for the job? (she/not/get it)

No,....

5 /Napišite rečenice koje počinju sa if

1 People don't understand him because he doesn't speak very clearly. But, if he..., people....

2 I'm not going to buy that book because it's too expensive. But, if that book....

3 She doesn't go out very often because she can't walk without help. But if....

4 He's fat because he doesn't take any exercise. But....

5 We can't have lunch in the garden because it's raining. If...

6 I can't meet you tomorrow evening because I have to work. If...

7 The accident happened because the driver in front stopped so suddenly. If...

8 I didn't wake George because I didn't know he wanted to get up early. If....

9 I was able to buy the car because Jim lent me some money. If...

10 She wasn't injured in the crash because she was wearing a seat-belt. If...

11 You're hungry now because you didn't have breakfast. If....

12 She didn't buy the coat. She didn't have enough money on her. If....

7 /Napišite uslovne klauze

a. koje počinju sa *unless*

b. bez veznika, u kojima je došlo do inverzije

1 If he didn't appear I would go alone.

2 If he hadn't bring the letter I should have written one myself.

3 I would have gone if my mother hadn't told me that.

8/ Da li su sledeće rečenice realne (zasnovane na činjenicama) ili su hipotetičke /irealne?

1 Kathy was looking very well last time I saw her.

3 I wish it was time for lunch.

4 Frank telephoned yesterday and left a message.

5 I first went abroad when I was seventeen.

6 Jenny wished she hadn't been so careless.

7 We looked everywhere for the money, but we couldn't find it.

8 I'd rather you came little later.

9 It's high time someone brought that book!

10 If only I had more money!

9/ Napravite rečenice sa WISH kao komentare na sledeće rečenice:

I'm afraid your father can't come.

I wish he could.

1 He always complains about everything. 2.He never invites us round.

- 3 We can't go on holiday this year. 4. She won't listen to anything you say.
5 They can't help out I'm afraid. 6. She never comes home at weekends.

10/ Prestilizujte sledeće rečenice sa WOULD LIKE

I wish I lived in the country. I would like to live in the country.

1 I wish I could find a better job.

2 I bet she wishes she could start all over again. I bet she'd like....

3 I suppose you wish you saw them more often. I suppose you'd like...

4 They all wish they understood more about it. They'd all like....

5 My wife often wishes we had a bigger garden. My wife would like...

4.4 INDIREKTNII GOVOR

Indirektnim govorom (*reported speech*) se indirektno navode nečije reči. Razlikuje se od direktnog govora tj. doslovnog navodjenja nečijih reči, obično navedenih sa znakovima navoda.

He said: 'Come here!' On je rekao: **“Dodji ovde!”** (direktni govor)

He told me to come here. On mi je rekao da dodjem ovde.
(indirektni govor)

U indirektnom govoru uvek postoji glavna klauza (*reporting clause*) npr. *He said, They asked* itd. i zavisna klauza npr. *that he was ill / to come here/when I could come*, itd.. U glavnoj klauzi koristi se jedan od glagola kao što su *tell, ask, command*, ali to mogu da budu i mnogi drugi kao što su: *suggest, insist, shout, agree, whisper, claim, exclaim, admit, protest, assert, confirm, state* itd. Glagoli kao što su *answer, declare, reply* često se koriste u direktnom govoru.

Najčešći uvodni glagoli su *say* i *tell*. *Say* se obično koristi u direktnom govoru, a *tell* u indirektnom i uvek ga prati indirektni objekat (ako je zamenica, upotrebljava se u padežu objekta)

He says: “You should go to school.” → He tells him to go to school..

U indirektnom govoru dolazi do promene pojedinih reči, pošto je potrebno da govornik izrazi promenu u situaciji u kojoj navodi nečije reči. Menjaju se:

- zamenice i determinatori

She said: 'My name is Mirjana' → She said that her name is Mirjana. (her umesto my)];

- adverbijali za mesto i vreme koji pokazuju blizinu menjaju se u one koji pokazuju udaljenost.

here → *there*, *now* → *then*, *this/these* → *that/those*, *today* → *that day*, *yesterday* → *the day before*, *next week* → *the following week*, *tomorrow* → *the next day*, *tonight* → *that evening*, *that night*, *ago* → *before*, itd.

4.4.1 Zapovesti, izjave i pitanja u indirektnom govoru

Obično se pravila u vezi sa indirektnim govorom odvajaju prema tipu zavisne klauze koja se javlja u direktnom govoru.

ZAPOVESTI

- Zapovesti (klauze sa imperativom) se prebacuju u indirektni govor tako što zavisna klauza u indirektnom govoru počinje infinitivom sa *to* (u odričnom obliku *not to*).

He ordered: 'Stop it!' → He ordered them to stop.

Don't stop! → He ordered them not to stop.

IZJAVE

- Izjave (potvrdne i odrične) se prebacuju u indirektni govor tako što zavisna klauza počinje veznikom *that*

He said: Mary is ill. → He said that Mary was ill.

- U neformalnom govoru *that* se može izostaviti.

John said he had seen her before.

PITANJA

- Pitanja se prebacuju u indirektni govor na dva načina:

Da/ne pitanja - tako što zavisna klauza počinje sa *if (whether)*

He asked: Is Mary ill? → He asked if (whether) Mary was ill.

Pitanja sa upitnom rečcom - tako što zavisna klauza počinje

upitnom rečcom

He asked: Why isn't Mary here? → He asked why Mary was not there.

Red reči u indirektnom pitanju uvek je isti kao u izjavnoj rečenici, tj. glagol stoji iza subjekta.

direktno pitanje	indirektno pitanje
<i>Can you help me?</i>	<i>I wonder if you can help me.</i>
<i>What is this?</i>	<i>Do you know what this is.</i>
<i>Where does he live?</i>	<i>I wonder where he lives.</i>
<i>When did he leave?</i>	<i>Could you tell me when he left.</i>

Who paid the waiter? I want to know who paid the waiter.

.SLAGANJE VREMENA

U složenim rečenicama na formu glagola u zavisnoj klauzi utiče glagol u glavnoj klauzi. Ovakvo ponašanje glagola se naziva slaganjem vremena (*sequence of tenses*) Do njega dolazi npr. u indirektnom govoru kada je uvodni glagol (glagol u glavnoj klauzi) u nekom od prošlih vremena. Tada dolazi do pomeranja glagola u zavisnoj klauzi za jedno vreme unazad u prošlost. Ispod se navode primeri takvog pomeranja glagolskih vremena.

I go (prezent) → *I went* (preterit)
I have gone (prezent perfekt) → *I had gone* (pluskvamperfekt)
I went (preterit) → *I had gone* (pluskvamperfekt)
I shall/will/may/can + infinitiv → *I should/would/might/could+infinitiv*

4.4.1.1 *Kada ne dolazi do slaganja vremena*

U četiri slučaja ne dolazi do slaganja vremena u zavisnoj klauzi sa glagolom u glavnoj klauzi..

- Kada je glagol u zavisnoj klauzi u pluskvamperfektu (jer se ne može više pomerati unazad u prošlost).

I had left before they arrived → *He said (that) he had left before they (had) arrived.*

- Kada se u zavisnoj klauzi nalaze modalni glagoli *must, ought to i should* a imaju sledeća značenja:

- Kada *must* znači obavezu posle trenutka govora.

You must go → *She said that they must go.* - obaveza posle trenutka govora. (Inače, ako *must* znači obavezu koja je postojala pre trenutka govora, ono se u indirektnom govoru se menja u *had to*. *She said that they had to go.* - obaveza pre trenutka govora.)

- Kada *should* znači obavezu.

You should be more careful → *I told him he should be more careful.* (Inače, ako *should* stoji u direktnom govoru posle *I* ili *we*, a ne znači obavezu, u indirektnom se menja u *would*. *I should be grateful* → *He said he would be be grateful if.*)

- Kada se u zavisnoj klauzi izražava nešto što važi za sva vremena.
The world is flat. → Ancient philosophers argued that the world is flat .

GLAGOLSKA VREMENA U VREMENSKIM KLAUZAMA

Do slaganja vremena dolazi i u grupi zavisnih priloških klauza koje se zovu vremenske. (time clauses). Obično je glavni glagol u vremenskoj klauzi u prezentu ili preteritu.

I look after the children while she goes to London.

I haven't given him a thing to eat since he arrived.

Posle bezličnog *it* i izraza za vreme, ukoliko je glavna klauza u prezentu/preteritu, veznik *since* se koristi sa glagolom u preteritu/pluskvamperfektu.

It is two weeks now since I wrote to you. Ima dve nedelje kako sam ti pisao.

*It was nearly seven years since I'd seen Toby. **Bilo je skoro sedam godina od kada nisam video Tobija.***

U priloškim klauzama za vreme koje se odnose na budućnost, uvek se koristi neko od sadašnjih vremena. (ne *will/shall*). Samo u glavnoj klauzi postoji korelacija između hronološkog i glagolskog vremena.

They will do the job as soon as the men return to work.

Završiće posao čim se muškarci vrate na posao.

*What will he do when he leaves school? **Šta će da uradi kada napusti školu?***

U vremenskoj klauzi koja se odnosi na budućnost može se upotrebiti i prezent perfekt (nikada *will/shall + have + -ed* particip).

*When I have washed the dishes I'll join you. **Kada budem oprao sudove, pridružiću ti se.***

*I'll do it when I've finished writing this letter. **Uradiću to kada budem završila ovo pismo.***

Razlika u značenju između prezenta i prezent perfekta u vremenskoj klauzi koja se odnosi na budućnost je u tome, što prezent perfekt uvek ukazuje da se radnja desila pre radnje u glavnoj klauzi.

*Come over and see us when our guests leave. **Dodji i poseti nas kada naši gosti budu odlazili.*** (Znači da dolazak pozvane osobe može da bude istovremen sa odlaskom gostiju)

*Come over and see us when our guests have left. **Dodji i poseti nas kada naši gosti budu otišli.*** (U ovoj rečenici se naglašava da se očekuje da pozvana osoba dodje kada su gosti već otišli.).

U pisanom i formalnom jeziku, ukoliko je subjekat glavne klauze i vremenske klauze isti, može se koristiti -ing ili -ed particip glagola.

*I read the book before going to see the film. **Pročitao sam knjigu pre gledanja filma.***

*The car was stolen while parked in a London street. **Kola su ukradena dok su bila parkirana u jednoj ulici u Londonu.***

VEŽBE

1 / Staviti u indirektni govor sledeće rečenice

1 Go away (he told) 2.Come here (I asked) 3.Eat it up (tell) 4.Run away (they told) 5.Don't sit on the table! (he ordered) 6.Pass a salt, please!

2 /Stavite sledeće izjavne rečenice u indirektni govor sa uvodnim glagolom u nekom od sadašnjih ili budućih vremena

1 I am going to town with my sister. 2.You have bought yourself a new hat.

3 I want to speak to you. 4 We have finished our work.. 5.He is ready to come with us. 6 They do not know you. 7.I will answer the phone.

8 You can do it if you try.

9 She has done her homework well.

3 /Staviti sledeće izjavne rečenice u indirektni govor sa uvodnim glagolom u nekom od prošlih vremena

1 I am ill. 2.I met him last year. 3.They will be here soon. 4.She has finished now.

5 I don't know what he'll say. 6.They went away yesterday. 7.She is quite charming but hasn't much sense. 8.I'll come as soon as I can. 9.I haven't done my homework.

10 That is the last time I saw them.

4 /Staviti sledeća pitanja u indirektni govor sa uvodnim glagolom u nekom od prošlih vremena

1 Where are you going? 2.How did you do that? 3.When will my dress be finished?

4 Why are you so sad? 5. Did Bill give you that ring? 6. Are my shoes cleaned yet?

7 Can you hear a noise? 8. Is it time to go? 9. Do I look all right? 10. Must the door be kept shut?

5 /Vi ste turista. Pitajte: *Excuse me, can you tell me where...*

1 (the station) 2.(the museum) 3.(the information centre) 4.(the nearest station)

6/ Sastavite indirektna pitanja

1 How long will you be staying here? Could you tell me.....

2 Where do Bill and Tessa live? Do you know....

3 Would you look after the children this evening? I wonder....

4 Where is the nearest post office? Could you tell me.....

5 Could you give me Peter's address? I wonder...

6 Where will Simon be staying? Do you know....

7 Why did Jack and Jill leave so suddenly? I wonder...

8 Do the shops open at the weekend? Can you tell me...

9 What would he like for his birthday? Do you know...

10 Would you like to come round for a cup of coffee sometime? I wonder...

7/ Sastavite indirektna pitanja koja počinju kako je dole navedeno

1 Where is the post office? Do you know....

2 What's the time. I wonder....

3 What does this word mean. Could you tell me....

4 Where did you park your car? Can't you remember....

5 Is Ann coming to the meeting? I don't know....

6 Where does Jack live? Have you any idea....

7 What time did he leave? Do you know....

8 Where can I change some money? Could you tell me....

9 What qualifications do I need? I want to know....

10 Why didn't Tom come to the party? I don't know

11 How much does it cost to park here? Do you know....

4.5 NEFINITNE GLAGOLSKE FRAZE

Glagolske fraze mogu biti finitne tj. imati glavne glagole u ličnom glagolskom obliku koji se slažu sa subjektom u licu i broju [he is, they are, he works,] i nefinitne, u kojima su glavni glagoli nelični. Ovako se nazivaju glagoli koji nisu ograničeni subjektom, tj. za sva lica subjekta, za množinu i jedninu imaju isti oblik. U nelične glagolske oblike se ubrajaju gerund, particip i infinitiv.

4.5.1 GERUND

Gerund se obično naziva glagolskom imenicom i završava se na -ing. Ima osobine imenice i glagola.

Gerund ima sledeće osobine imenice:

- može da bude subjekat, objekat ili komplement u klauzi.

Swimming is a popular sport. Plivanje je popularan sport.

*I like skiing. **Ja volim skijanje.***

*I am fond of reading. **Ja volim čitanje.***

- može da ima jedninu i množinu.

*I can't keep track of his comings and goings. **Ne mogu da pratim njegove dolaske i odlaske.***

- može da se upotrebi sa članom ili drugim determinatorima, sa pridevima, prisvojnim padežom imenice.

*She went to do some shopping. **Otišla je u kupovinu.***

*Your calling on us is most inconvenient. **Vaša poseta nama je jako neodgovarajuća.***

*Peter's coming was unexpected. **Petrov dolazak je neočekivan.***

Gerund ima sledeće osobine glagola:

- može da ima sopstveni objekat.

*Playing cards was my favourite hobby. **Igranje karata je bio moj omiljeni hobi.***

- upotrebljava se u glagolskim vremenima.

After having finished his job, he came to the party.

Pošto je završio posao, došao je na zabavu.

- Upotrebljava se u pasivnom stanju

*I hate being told what to do. **Mrzim da mi se govori šta da radim.***

4.5.2 UPOTREBA GERUNDA

4.5.2.1 Upotreba gerunda posle nekih glagola

Glagoli posle kojih se upotrebljava gerund su: *acknowledge+*, *admit*, *advocate*, *anticipate+*, *appreciate+*, *avoid*, *celebrate*, *consider (think about)*, *contemplate*, *defer*, *delay*, *deny+*, *detest*, *dislike*, *dispute*, *doubt+*, *endanger*, *enjoy*, *entail*, *envisage*, *escape*, *excuse*, *fancy+*, *favour*, *finish*, *foresee+*, *forgive*, *grudge*, *imagine+*, *include*, *involve*, *justify*, *keep (persist in)*, *mean+ (entail)*, *mention+*, *mind (object to)*, *miss*, *necessitate*, *pardon*, *postpone*, *practise*, *prevent*, *prohibit*, *propose+ (suggest)*, *recall+*, *recollect+*, *repent*, *report+*, *resent*, *resist*, *resume*, *risk*, *stop*, *suffer*, *suggest+*, *tolerate*, *understand+*, *can't help (have no control over)*, *can't endure*, *can't stand*, *It's no good*, *It's no use*, *It's (not) worth*. (Glagoli označeni krstićem + mogu da prave klauze koje počinju sa *that*)

Primeri:

*Stop talking! **Prestani sa pričom!***

I'll do the shopping when I've finished cleaning the flat.

Obaviću kupovinu kada završim čišćenje stana.

*I don't fancy going out this evening. **Ne ide mi se napolje večeras.***

*Have you considered going to live in another country? **Da li si razmotrio mogućnost da živiš u nekoj drugoj zemlji?***

*I can't imagine George riding a motor-bike. **Ne mogu da zamislim da Džordž vozi motorcicl.***

*When I'm on holiday, I enjoy not having to get up early. **Kada sam na raspustu, uživam što ne moram da ustajem rano.***

- Glagole *acknowledge*, *admit*, *fancy*, *imagine*, *understand*, pored gerunda može da prati objekat + *to be* ili *to have* .
*The scientist admitted being dissapointed with the results of his experiments. **Naučnik je priznao da je razočaran rezultatima svojih eksperimenata.***

The scientist admitted that the results of his experiments were dissapointing. Naučnik je priznao da su rezultati njegovih eksperimenata razočaravajući.

The scientist admitted the results of his experiments to be disappointing. Naučnik je priznao da su rezultati njegovih eksperimenata razočaravajući.

- Gerund posle *stop* pokazuje prestanak aktivnosti.
He stopped smoking. Prestao je da puši.
- Ako *stop* prati infinitiv njime se iskazuje namera.
He stopped to smoke a cigarette. Zaustavio se da bi popužio cigaretu.
- *Suggest* pored gerunda može da prati infinitiv ili *that*-klauza. Ovaj infinitiv je u stvari konjunktiv prezenta, a nekada se umesto njega koristi *should* + infinitiv. Navode se primeri rečenica u kojima se može javiti ovaj glagol ako je u prezentu:
I suggest (that) he should see a specialist immediately. =
I suggest he see a specialist immediately. Predlažem da on ode kod nekog specijaliste.
ili u preteritu:
I suggested he should see a specialist immediately. =
I suggested he see a specialist immediately. =
I suggested he saw a specialist immediately. Predložio sam mu da odmah ode kod nekog specijaliste.

4.5.2.2 Upotreba gerunda posle frazalnih glagola

Gerund se upotrebljava posle nekih frazalnih glagola kao što su: *give up = stop, put off = postpone, keep* ili *keep on = do something continuously/repeatedly, go on = continue, carry on = continue*

Primeri:

Are you going to give up smoking? Da li nameravaš da ostaviš pušenje?

She kept (on) interrupting me while I was speaking. Stalno me je prekidao dok sam govorila.

4.5.2.3 Upotreba gerunda posle predloga

Gerund se uvek koristi posle predloga, izuzev iza *but* i *except*

Primeri:

Are you interested in working for us? **Da li vas zanima da radite za nas?**

I'm not very good at learning languages. **Nisam baš dobar u učenju jezika.**

I'm fed up with studying. **Sit sam učenja.**

The children are excited about going on holiday. **Deca su uzbudjena oko odlaska na raspust.**

What are the advantages of having a car? **Koje su prednosti kada imate kola?**

This knife is only for cutting bread. **Ovaj nož služi jedino za sečenje hleba.**

John went to work in spite of feeling ill. **Džon je otišao na posao mada se osećao loše.**

I bought a new bicycle instead of going away on holiday. **Kupio sam novi bicikl umesto da sam otišao na odmor.**

Treba voditi računa kada se upotrebljava *to*, da li je predlog (kada iza njega treba upotrebiti gerund) ili je deo infinitiva (kada iza njega treba upotrebiti glagol u infinitivu) npr. *I go to London* (predlog) ili *I want to go.* (deo infinitiva)

Primeri:

I'm looking forward to seeing you again. **Jedva čekam da te ponovo vidim.**

I prefer cycling to driving. **Više volim biciklizam nego vožnju kola.**

I am used to staying late. **Navikao sam da ostajem kasno.**

- Zbog ovoga treba voditi računa da se ne pomešaju dve slične konstrukcije: *USED TO* (=accustomed to) + gerund i *USED TO* + infinitiv :

I am used to staying late. Naviknut sam da ostajem do kasno.

I used to stay late. Nekada sam ostajao do kasno.

4.5.2.4 Posle glagola sa predlogom

Posle glagola praćenih predlogom uvek sledi gerund. Neki od takvih glagola su:

- **succeed in**
- *Has Tom succeeded in finding a job yet? Da li je Tom uspeo da nadje posao?*
- **feel like**

- *I don't feel like going out tonight. Ne ide mi se napolje večeras.*
- **think about/of**
- *Are you thinking of/about buying a house? Da li razmišljaš o kupovini kuće?*
- **dream of**
- *I've always dreamed of being rich. Uvek sam sanjao o tome da postanem bogat.*
- **approve/disapprove of**
- *She doesn't approve of gambling. Ona ne odobrava kocku.*
- **look forward to**
- *I'm looking forward to meeting her. Jedva čekam da je sretnem.*
- **insist on**
- *He insisted on buying me a drink. Insistirao je da mi kupi piće.*
- **decide against**
- *We decided against moving to London. Odlučili smo protiv selidbe u London.*
- **apologise for /apologise to someone for something**
- *He apologised for keeping me waiting. / He apologised to me for keeping me waiting. Izvinio se što me je zadržao*
- Sa nekim od ovih glagola može se koristiti obrazac
GLAGOL + PREDLOG + objekat + -ING oblik:
- **looking forward to**
We are all looking forward to Peter coming home. Jedva čekamo da Petar dodje kući.
- **approve of**
She doesn't approve of her son staying out late at night. Ona ne odobrava da njen sin ostaje kasno napolju.
Sa nekim od ovih glagola može se koristiti obrazac
GLAGOL + OBJEKAT + PREDLOG + -ing oblik:
- **accuse**
They accused me of telling lies. Oni su me optužili da govorim laži.
- **suspect**
Did they suspect the man of being a spy? Da li su osumljčili čoveka da je špijun?
- **congratulate**

I congratulated Ann on passing the exam. Čestitao sam Ani što je položila ispit.

- *prevent*
What prevented him from coming to the wedding? Šta ga je sprečilo da dodje na venčanje?
- *stop*
We stopped everyone from leaving the building. Sprečili smo svakoga da napusti zgradu.
- *thank*
I thanked her for being so helpful. Zahvalio sam joj što je bila tako predusretljiva.
- *forgive*
Please forgive me for not writing to you. Molim te oprost mi što ti nisam pisao.
- *warn*
They warned us against buying the car. Upozorili ste nas da ne kupimo auto.
- Posle *stop* može se izostaviti *from*: *We stopped everyone leaving (ili from leaving) the building.*

Neki od ovih glagola često se koriste u pasivu:

- *accused of*
I was accused of telling lies. Optužili su nas da govorimo laži.
- *suspected of*
Was the man suspected of being a spy? Da li je čovek optužen da je špijun?
- *warned against?*
We were warned against buying it. Upozorili su nas da to ne kupimo.

4.5.2.5 Upotreba gerunda posle prideva sa predlogom

Ako se posle prideva sa predlogom upotrebi neki glagol, uvek je u obliku gerunda npr. posle *afraid*, *ashamed*, *convinced*, *critical*, *envious*, *frightened*, *jealous*, *proud*, *scared*, *suspicious*, *terrified*, *tired*:

I am tired of learning. Umoran sam od učenja.

He was afraid of his coming here. On se plašio od njegovog dolaska ovde.

4.5.2.6 Upotreba gerunda posle nekih izraza

- It's no use/It's no good
It's no use worrying about it.
It's no good trying to persuade me.
- There's no point in
There's no point in buying a car if you don't want to drive it.
- It's (not) worth
This book is not worth reading.
- (Have) difficulty
I had difficulty finding a place to live.
Do you have any difficulty getting a visa?
- A waste of time/money
It's a waste of time reading that book.
It's a waste of money buying things you don't need.
- Spend/waste (time)
I spent hours trying to repair the clock.
I waste a lot of time day-dreaming.]
- Go
go shopping / go swimming / go skiing / go fishing
go climbing / go sailing / go riding / go sightseeng

4.5.2.7 Upotreba gerunda posle no u zabranama

Gerund se upotrebljava u zabranama:

*No parking. **Zabranjeno parkiranje.***

*No smoking. **Zabranjeno pušenje.***

Ako glagol ima objekat, posle njega se ne upotrebljava gerund već imperativ.

*Do not touch these wires. Ne *No touching these wires.*

Ne diraj ove žice.

4.5.3 INFINITIV

Infinitiv je nelični glagolski oblik koji ima osobine imenice i glagola.

Imeničke osobine infinitiva se ogledaju u sledećem:

- može da bude subjekat u klauzi

*To save money now is practically impossible. **Sačuvati novac je praktično nemoguće.***

- objekat

He does not want to go .On ne želi da ide.

- komplement

His wish is to play football. Njegova želja je da igra fudbal.

Glagolske osobine infinitiva ispoljavaju se u sledećem:

- može da ima svoj objekat.
He likes to wear dark clothes.
- može da ga prati adverbial
He likes to walk quickly.
- ima dva glagolska vremena: prezent (*go, come, itd.*) i perfekat (*have gone, have come, itd.*);
- trajne oblike (*be going, be coming, itd.*);
- pasivno stanje (*be carried, be written, have been carried, have been written*).

4.5.3.1 Infinitiv prezenta

Ima isti oblik kao osnovni oblik glagola (*go, walk, come*), ali se nekada koristi sa partikulom *to*, a nekada bez nje.

him sing.

UPOTREBA INFINITIVA

- Infinitiv prezenta obično izražava radnju koja je istovremena sa radnjom glagola u ličnom glagolskom obliku ili koja se odnosi na budućnost.

*They are glad **to wear** such nice clothes.*

*We hope **to attend** your lecture.*

Upotreba infinitiva sa to

- posle nekih glagola

*I **agreed** to come.*

*I **invited** him to come.*

- kada znači nameru

*His aim is **to finish** the job.*

- posle nekih prideva

*He is **glad** to meet you.*

Upotreba infinitiva bez to

- posle modalnih glagola

*He **must** come. **On mora da dodje.***

- sa glagolima koji imaju uzročno značenje.

*He **made** me do it. **On me je naterao da dodjem.***

- sa glagolima percepcije

I heard him enter the house. Čuo sam ga da je ušao u kuću.

4.5.3.2 *Infinitiv perfekta (have + -ed particip)*

UPOTREBA

- za radnju koja je prethodila radnji glavnog glagola.

Ten people are known to have lost their lives in the accident.

- Sa modalnim glagolima da se označi prošlost ili zamišljena radnja u prošlosti.

He must have known the truth.

He may have come.

Helen should have helped you.

He could have visited the patient.

O upotrebi infinitiva perfekta posle modalnih glagola vidi u poglavlju o modalnim glagolima.

4.5.3.3 *Pasivni infinitiv prezenta (be + -ed particip) i perfekta (have been +-ed particip)*

Pasivni oblici infinitiva se koriste samo kod prelaznih glagola.

- Pasivni infinitiv prezenta (be i -ed particip)

You must be left alone.

You are to be met at the station.

What is to be done?

- Pasivni infinitiv perfekta (have been + -ed particip)

Ovaj oblik se upotrebljava za izražavanje radnje koja je prethodila radnji glavnog glagola.

The crime appears to have been committed by a left-handed man.

Ovaj oblik se u govornom jeziku retko upotrebljava. Umesto njega češći su glagoli u aktivu koji imaju za subjekat bezlično *it*.

It appears that a left-handed man had committed the crime.

4.5.3.4 *Trajni infinitiv prezenta (be + -ing particip)*

Upotrebljava se za izražavanje trajnog glagolskog vida, npr. sa glagolima *seem*, *appear* i *pretend* ili sa modalnim glagolima.

He seems to be cheating.

He will be coming soon.

He must be sleeping now.

4.5.4 UPOTREBA INFINITIVA POSLE GLAGOLA

U zavisnosti od toga da li je glagol iza koga sledi infinitiv prelazan ili ne, infinitiv sa *to* iza glagola se upotrebljava na jedan od dva načina:

GLAGOL + INFINITIV (ako je glagol neprelazan)

I offered to help.

GLAGOL + OBJEKAT + INFINITIV (ako je glagol prelazan)

I invited him to come.

4.5.4.1 *Glagol + infinitiv (afford, decide, hope, learn...)*

Glagoli iza kojih sledi infinitiv su: *afford, +agree, aim, appear, +arrange, bother, care, chance, claim, consent, decide+, demand+, determine+, endeavour, fail, get (reach the stage of), guarantee+, happen, hasten, have (be obliged), hesitate, +hope, learn (how to), long, manage, offer, prepare, presume (take the liberty), pretend+, proceed, profess, promise+, propose (intend), prove (turn right), refuse, resolve+, seek, seem, strive, swear+, tend, threaten+, trouble, undertake, volunteer, vow+.*
(+ glagoli koji grade *that*-klauze.)

Primeri:

He hopes to win the championship.

As it was late, we decided to take a taxi home.

I like George but I think he tends to talk too much.

They agreed to lend me some money.

Treba razlikovati ove glagole od glagola posle kojih nije moguće upotrebiti infinitiv sa *to* kao što su *think, suggest*, itd.

*Are you thinking of buying a car? ne **thinking to buy*; Tom suggested going to the cinema. ne **suggested to go*].*

I decided not to take a taxi.

Glagoli: *appear, chance, happen i seem* mogu da grade *that*-klauze koje počinju bezličnim subjektom *it*.

It appeared that no one had taken the problem seriously.

4.5.4.2 *Glagol + objekat + infinitiv (drive, instruct, invite, leave, warn...)*

Glagoli praćenih objektom i infinitivom su: *accustom, aid, appoint, assist, cause, challenge, command+, commission, compel+,*

defy, direct+, drive, empower, enable, encourage, entice, entitle, entreat+, force, get (causative), impel, implore+, incite, induce, inspire, instruct+, invite, lead, leave (put responsibility on), oblige, order+, persuade+, press, prompt, provoke, remind+, require+, stimulate, summom, teach (how to), tell (instruct, order), tempt, trust+, warn+.

+ glagoli koji prave *that*-klauze.

Posle prelaznih glagola upotrebljava se objekat, obično neka imenica ili zamenica u padežu objekta pa tek onda sledi infinitiv. Subjekat infinitiva nije isti kao subjekat glavnog glagola

I invited him to come. Pozvao sam ga da dodje. tj. da **on dodje**).

4.5.4.2.1 persuade, remind

Glagoli *persuade* i *remind* prati infinitiv i *that*-klauza, ali se izmedju *that*-klauze i glagola ne stavlja objekat. Glagol *persuade* sličan je glagolu *convince*, ali dok oba glagola može da prati *that*-klauza, samo *persuade* prati infinitiv.

He persuaded me to change my mind.

He persuaded (convinced) me that his plan was preferable.

Ne* *He persuaded me that his plan was preferable* ili **He convinced me to change my mind.*

4.5.4.2.2 instruct, warn, teach (how to)

Kada se glagoli *instruct, warn, teach (how to)* upotrebe sa *that*-klaufom, može, ali ne mora da ih prati objekat.

The Chancellor warned unions not to press for higher wages.

The Chancellor warned unions that higher wages would mean higher prices.

The Chancellor warned that higher wages would mean higher prices.)

4.5.4.2.3 compel, force, oblige

Imaju slično značenje sa glagolom *make*, ali *make* u aktivu prati infinitiv bez *to*, a u pasivu infinitiv sa *to*.

He made me do all the work again.

I was made to do all the work again.

He forced me to do all the work...I was forced to do...)

4.5.4.2.4 uzročno get/have

Uzročno *have* upotrebljava se da označi nešto što subjekat nije sam uradio, nego je naredio da se uradi, nagovorio nekoga da nešto uradi, ili je uzrokovao radnju [namerno ili nenamerno] Postoje tri oblika ove konstrukcije:

- have + objekat + infinitiv bez to.

What would you have me do? ‘Šta bi želeo da uradim?’

I'll have the electrician check everything while he's here.

‘Pozvaću električara da sve proveri kada bude ovde’

- have + objekat + -ing oblik

The doctor will soon have you walking again. Zahvaljujući doktoru brzo ćeš opet hodati.

- have [get] + objekat + -ed particip:

I have my car fixed every week. ‘Popravljam kola svake nedelje.’

Ova konstrukcija ima pasivno značenje tj. aktivna rečenica glasi *Someone fixes my car every week.*

- . U srpskom jeziku ne pravi se razlika između nečega što je subjekat sam uradio i dao da se uradi. (tj. kažemo ‘popravljao sam kola’ i onda kada je majstor vršio popravku i kada je subjekat sam to uradio), dok u engleskom za ova dva značenja upotrebljavamo dve potpuno različite rečenice: *I fixed my car* ‘Popravio sam kola’, *I had my car fixed.* ‘Popravio sam kola (majstor mi je popravio kola)’.

- Upitni i odrični oblici se obrazuju pomoću *do* u odgovarajućem glagolskom vremenu:

I had my hair cut.

Did you have your hair cut?

I didn't have my hair cut.

- Uzročno *get*, pored infinitiva sa *to*, može da prati objekat i -ed particip sa pasivnim značenjem.

We'll have to get someone to repair the door (aktiv)

We all have to get the door repaired (pasiv).

- U ovom značenju *get* je slično uzročnom *have*, ali ovaj drugi glagol prati objekat i infinitiv sa *to*. Oba glagola na isti način prati objekat + -ed particip sa pasivnim značenjem.

Before you buy the house, you should get somebody to look over it. I had/got my car repaired a few days ago.

4.5.4.2.5 command, direct, entreat, implore, order, require, trust

Ovi glagoli nisu praćeni objektom kada ih prati *that*-klauza.

He ordered that he should come.

. *Should* se često upotrebljava sa ovim glagolima.

The commander ordered his troops to lay down their arms.

The commander ordered that his troops should lay down their arms.

4.5.4.3 . Glagol + *infinitiv* ili *glagol* + *objekat* + *infinitiv* (*ask, beg, expect, want, wish...*)

+*ask, +beg, choose, dare, +desire,elect, +expect, help, mean+ (intend) +request, want, +wish*
(glagole označene sa + može da prati *that*-klauza)

Primeri:

He asked to bring the cat home.

He asked me to help his mother.

4.5.4.3.1 ask, beg, desire, expect, request, wish

Iza ovih glagola ne stavlja se objekat ispred *that*-klauze.

I begged that he came immediately.

Ne **I begged him that he came immediately.*

4.5.4.3.2 dare

Dare je moguće upotrebiti na dva načina:

1) u upitnom i odričnom obliku sa *infinitivom* bez *to*:

Dare he mention it to him. He daren't tell me what happened),

2) u potvrdnom obliku sa *infinitivom* sa *to*

He dared to call me a fool to my face.).

4.5.4.3.3 help

Help može da prati *infinitiv* sa ili bez *to*.

Everyone helped (me) (to) clean the place up.

Postoji razlika u značenju *help* u sledećim rečenicama:
I can't help to clean the place up. (Ne mogu da pomognem..')
I can't help falling asleep (Ne mogu a da ne...')

4.5.4.4 Upitna rečca ispred infinitiva (*ask, decide, know...*)

- Posle nekih glagola, ispred infinitiva može se upotrebiti upitna rečca *what, where, how*, itd.. Takvi glagoli su: *ask, decide, know, remember, forget, explain, understand* [*We asked how to get to the station. Have you decided where to go for your holidays? Tom explained (to me) how to change the wheel of the car. I don't know whether to go to the party or not.*].
- Upitna rečca se takodje može upotrebiti sa *show, tell* i *ask* + objekat (*Can someone show me how to change the film in this camera? Ask Jack. He'll tell you what to do.*)

4.5.4.5 Infinitiv za nameru

- Infinitiv sa *to* koristi se za izražavanje onoga što subjekat namerava da uradi: (*I went out to post a letter.* (=because I wanted to post a letter), *She telephoned me to invite me to a party. We shouted to warn everyone of the danger.*) Sa istim značenjem može se upotrebiti IN ORDER TO + INFINITIV [*We shouted in order to warn everyone of the danger.*]. U ovakvim rečenicama ne koristi se *for* [*I'm going to Spain to learn Spanish.* (ne **for learning* ili **for to learn* Ovako upotrebljen infinitiv može da ima značenje glagola *have, want* i *need* (*This wall is to keep people out of the garden. The minister has two bodyguards to protect him. I need a bottle-opener to open this bottle.*..)]

4.5.4.6 Upotreba infinitiva bez *to* posle glagola

- Infinitiv bez *to* javlja se posle **modalnih glagola** (*He might come later.*), sa glagolima koji imaju uzročno značenje **let, make, have** (*He let him come/He made me do it/ He had him repair his car*), posle glagola percepcije **see, hear, watch, feel**, itd. (*I saw him come*).
- Iza modalnih glagola uvek se upotrebljava infinitiv bez *to*, izuzev *ought* (*He must go. They should come. They ought to go.*). Glagoli *dare* i *need* nekada se upotrebljavaju sa i bez *to* (vidi u 7.3)

- Neki glagoli koji se nazivaju glagolima percepcije kao što su: *feel, hear, notice, observe, perceive, see, sense, watch* praćeni su infinitivom bez *to* (*I saw him enter the shop.*) (Vidi u 17.2.3.1.)
- Posle *help* koristi se infinitiv sa i bez *to* [*Can somebody help me (to move this table)*] (Vidi u 17.2.2.3.3.)
- Glagoli sa uzročnim značenjem kao što su *have, make* i *let* praćeni su objektom i infinitivom bez *to* [*Hot weather makes me feel uncomfortable. I only did it because they made me do it. She wouldn't let me read the letter.*]. U pasivnom obliku *make* ima infinitiv sa *to*, dok se *let* ne upotrebljava u pasivu. [*I only did it because I was made to do it.*] O uzročnom *have* vidi takodje 17.2.2.2.4..

4.5.4.7 *Infinitiv posle imenica i prideva*

INFINITIV POSLE IMENICA

Infinitiv se koristi posle imenica ispred kojih se nalazi **redni broj, superlativ, ili next, last, i only** [*She was **the first** woman to be elected to the council. He hurried to the house, **only** to find that it was empty.*]. Takodje posle imenica kao što su *agreement, decision, hope, order, promise, threat, warning, wish* (*It is my wish to go abroad.*)

IZA TOO I ENOUGH

- Infinitiv se koristi posle prideva ispred kojih se nalazi *too* [*He is too stupid to understand.*; posle *enough* [*I am old enough to be your father.*]

IZA SO + PRIDEV + AS

[*If you are **so stupid as to** lend him money, you should have such a fate.*].

4.5.4.8 *Upotreba that-klauze ili infinitiva iza glagola*

Infinitiv ili *that*-klauza mogu da budu dopuna nekim glagolima ili pridevima. Neki glagoli mogu biti praćeni infinitivom sa *to*, ukoliko je subjekat isti i za glavni glagol i za infinitiv. Ukoliko subjekat nije isti, koristi se *that*-klauza (*The police believed to be right. The police believed that their informant was reliable.*) Neke glagole koje prati infinitiv ne može da prati *that*-klauza (uporedite *want* i *wish*: *Everyone wanted him to win the race. ne *wanted that he won; Do you want me to come early? ne *want that I*

come, ali *He wished him to win the race/ He wished that he won the race.*]. Glagole koje može da prati that-klauza označavali smo sa (+) u poglavlju 17.

Neke glagole koje prati *that*-klauza takodje može da prati objekat (često *it*) + *to be* ili *to have*. (*The police believed that their informant was reliable. / The police believed their informant to be reliable.*) Tako se ponašaju sledeći glagoli: *allow (admit), assume, believe, calculate, confess, confirm, consider (be of the opinion), declare, demonstrate, disclose, estimate, feel (think), guess, hear (be informed), hold (maintain the opinion), indicate, know, learn (be informed, discover), maintain, presume (assume), prove (show conclusively), reckon, recognize, report, reveal, see (realize), sense (be aware of), show, state, suppose, suspect, think*

4.5.4.9 To-infinitiv ili that-klauza posle prideva

Neki pridevi su praćeni infinitivom sa *to* u klauzama sa ličnim subjektom, ukoliko je subjekat isti i za glavni glagol i za infinitiv [*He is afraid to come*]. Ako subjekat nije isti, tada iza prideva stoji *that*-klauza (*I am afraid that she'll come.*). Ovako se koriste: *afraid, anxious, ashamed, disappointed, frightened, glad, happy, pleased, proud, sad, surprised, unhappy*]. *That* se često može izostaviti (*I'm sure that she will come /I'm sure she will come.*). Neke prideve nije moguće upotrebiti bez *to*-infinitiva kao dopune: *able, apt, bound, due, inclined, liable, likely, prepared, ready, unlikely, unwilling, willing* [*He is able to come. / *He is able.*].

To-infinitiv može biti dopuna nekih prideva koji stoje predikativno u klauzama sa formalnim subjektom *it* (*It is dangerous to go there.*). Takvi pridevi su *necessary, convenient, nice, right, wise, wrong* itd.. Predlozi *of* i *for* označavaju osobu ili stvar na koju se pridev odnosi [*It is dangerous for me to go there.*]. Iza nekih prideva sa formalnim subjektom *it* koristi se *that*-klauza (*It's true that she never turned up. It's possible that we'll be a bit late.*). Tako se upotrebljavaju pridevi: *certain, evident, likely, obvious, probable*. Sa nekim pridevima koji su praćeni *that*-klauzom često se koristi *should* (*I'm surprised that he should resign. I'm amazed that he should get the post.*).

4.5.5 PARTICIP

Participi su nelični glagolski oblici koji se javljaju sa -ed ili -ing nastavkom. Kod nepravilnih glagola, -ed particip se nalazi u trećoj koloni liste nepravilnih glagola (vidi u Prilogu 1).

Mogu da se ponašaju kao **pridevi** [*It is an exciting story. Where is the wounded man?*]. O upotrebi -ing i -ed participa kao prideva vidi u 13.3.

Kada se participi ponašaju kao **glagoli** imaju oblike za glagolska vremena: prezent - *walking, talking*, itd., preterit *walked, talked*, perfekt *having walked, having talked*, itd.), i pasivno stanje (za prezent *being carried, being written*, za perfekt *having been carried, having been written*).

4.5.5.1 Particip prezenta (-ing oblik)

Particip sa nastavkom -ing koji se naziva participom prezenta (*walking, sitting, crying*) koristi se ili kao pridev (***running*** water, ***walking*** stick - videti u 13.3) ili kao glagol (*I was **walking** down the road **singing** a song.*). Kada se upotrebi kao glagol, koristi se za igradjenje trajnih glagolskih vremena (*He was **watching** TV.*) ili u participskim klauzama gde obično izražava radnju koja je istovremena radnji glagola u ličnom glagolskom obliku (*He came in **smiling**. **Watching** TV, I fell asleep. = I was watching TV and I fell asleep.* (Treba voditi računa da particip i glavni glagol obično imaju isti subjekat. Ne treba reći * *Watching TV, the phone rang.* jer to znači *The phone was watching TV and it rang.*)

4.5.5.2 Prošli particip ('-ed particip)

-Ed particip koji se nekada naziva prošlim participom (za pravilne glagole sa -ed, za nepravilne u trećoj koloni liste nepravilnih glagola, videti u Prilogu 1) koristi se kao pridev (videti u 13.3) i za gradjenje participskih klauza (*They found him dead in his flat.*); za gradjenje perfekta sa pomoćnim glagolom *have* (*He has come*) i pasiva sa pomoćnim glagolom *be* [*The chair was broken.*].

4.5.5.3 Particip perfekta (having + -ed particip)

Having -ed particip koji se nekada naziva participom perfekta upotrebljava se za gradjenje participskih klauza kojima se izražava

radnja ili stanje koji su prethodili radnji ili stanju izraženim glavnim glagolom [*Having finished supper, he left the house.*];

4.5.5.4 Pasivni participi prezenta i perfekta (*being +-ed particip / having been +-ed particip*)

- Pasivni participi prezenta i perfekta upotrebljavaju se samo kod prelaznih glagola. Pasivni particip prezenta služi za gradjenje participskih klauza kojima se izražava radnja ili stanje koji su istovremeni sa radnjom ili stanjem izraženim glavnim glagolom. (*Being seen from the window, he hurried home.*), dok se pasivni particip perfekta koristi za radnju koja je prethodila radnji glavnog glagola (*Having been instructed what to do he finished the job splendidly.*).

4.5.6 UPOTREBA -ING OBLIKA ILI INFINITIVA

4.5.6.1 Posle glagola percepcije (*feel, hear, notice, observe, perceive, see, sense watch*)

Neki glagoli koji se nazivaju glagolima percepcije mogu biti praćeni -ing participom ili infinitivom (*I saw him enter the shop./ I saw him entering the shop.*).

Takvi glagoli su: +*feel*, +*hear*, +*notice*, +*observe*, +*perceive*, +*see*, +*sense*, *watch*

(glagole označene sa + može da prati *that*-klauza).

Subjekt infinitiva ili participa nije isti sa subjektom glavnog glagola,. Da li će se upotrebiti -ing particip ili infinitiv zavisi od toga da li se radnja smatra svršenom ili nesvršenom tj. particip odgovara upotrebi svršenog, a infinitiv nesvršenog glagolskog oblika (*I saw him enter the shop.* 'kako je ušao', *I saw him entering the shop.* 'kako je ulazio'). Posle ovih glagola u pasivu koristi se infinitiv sa *to* ili -*ing* oblik (*The man was seen to board a train at Euston. The man was last seen boarding a train at Euston.*) Svi ovi glagoli osim *watch* mogu biti praćeni *that*-klauzom. (*I felt that something was wrong. I watched him finish the job.* (Ne*'*that he finish*)).

4.5.6.1.1 catch, spot, find, discover, smell

Ovi glagoli su slični po značenju glagolima percepcije, ali su uvek praćeni objektom i -ing participom, nikada infinitivom [*The teacher*

caught the pupil cheating. ne **The teacher caught the pupil to cheat/cheat.*). *Spot, find* i *discover* mogu da budu praćeni objektom i -ed participom (*The police found the money hidden in a disused garage.*). Takodje može da ih prati *that*-klauza /objekat + *to be* ili *to have* (*Scientists found that the theory was correct. Scientists found the theory to be correct.*) *Smell* takodje prati *that*-klauza (*You could smell that someone had been smoking a cigar.*)

4.5.6.1.2 leave, keep

Ove glagole može da prati objekat i -ing oblik ili -ed particip [*He left me sitting in the restaurant alone. He kept me waiting. He left his bicycle propped against the wall. He kept the dog chained up.]*

4.5.6.2 Upotreba -ing oblika posle raznih glagola

Neki glagoli gramatički mogu biti praćeni infinitivom ili -ing oblikom. Nekada su ima značenja približno ista, a nekada se znatno razlikuju.

(slova a/b/c označavaju kako se glagol upotrebljava sa infinitivom: (a- glagol iza koga odmah sledi infinitiv, b- glagol + objekat + infinitiv i c-mogućnost pojave u oba prethodna obrazca, + znači da taj glagol može da pravi *that*-klausu.)

advise+b, allow b, attempt a, authorize b, begin a, can't bear+c, cease a, continue a, decline a, deserve a, disdain a, dread+a, fear+a, forbear a, forbid+ b, forget+a, go on a, hat c, intend c, like c, loathe c, love c, need c, neglect a, omit a, permit b, plan+ a, prefer c, recommend b, regret a, remember a, require b, start a, try a, urge+ b, venture a

Glagol *let* ima slično značenje sa ovim glagolima, ali se koristi samo u aktivu, i prati ga samo imenica + infinitiv bez *to*, nikada -ing oblik(*My neighbour let me borrow his car*).

4.5.6.2.1 like, love, prefer, hate, loathe, dread, can't bear

Glagoli kao što su:*like, love, prefer, hate, loathe, dread, can't bear* mogu biti praćeni ili infinitivom ili -ing oblikom, a razlika između njih je razlika između posebnog i opšteg.(opšta konstatacija:*I like*

looking round antique shops. u jednoj prilici: *I would like to visit you tomorrow*).

Glagole *dislike, enjoy, loathe*, uvek prati -ing oblik, nikada infinitiv.

U rečenicama sa *I would like/ love/hate/ prefer* uvek se koristi infinitiv. [*Would you like to have dinner with me?*] Sa ovom konstrukcijom takodje može da se upotrebi *have +-ed* particip [*It's pity we didn't visit Tom. I would like to have seen him again.*].

PREFER. Glagol *prefer* prati infinitiv ili -ing oblik u zavisnosti od toga da li se odnosi na nešto posebno (u jednoj prilici), kada se koristi infinitiv, ili o opštoj konstataciji, kada se koristi -ing oblik. Češće se koristi infinitiv posle *prefer* npr. *prefer to do* , ali su oba oblika gramatički ispravna (*I prefer to live / prefer living in the country.*). Uobičajena je konstrukcija *to prefer one thing to another* (ne **than another*) [*I prefer cigars to cigarettes. I prefer riding to walking. Ne **I prefer to ride to walk, niti **I prefer to ride to walking. Takodje, I (should) prefer to do something rather than (do) something else. I should prefer to stay at home rather than go out in this weather'. = *I'd rather stay at home than go out in this weather.*]. *Would prefer to do* = *would rather (do)* (*Shall we go by train? Well, I'd prefer to go by car. ili Well, I'd rather go by car.*) kaže se: *I'd rather do something than (do) something else. I'd rather you did.../ I'd rather he did...*(za zamišljenu radnju u sadašnjosti).***

4.5.6.2.2 remember, forget, regret

Posle ovih glagola oblik na -ing označava radnju koja je prethodila glavnom glagolu, a infinitiv istovremenu ili kasniju radnju [*He remembered giving her the message. He remembered to give her the message.*]

4.5.6.2.3 go on

Dok su frazalni glagoli obično praćeni oblikom sa -ing, 'go on' može takodje biti praćen i infinitivom. Kada je praćen glagolom sa -ing znači isto što i *keep, keep on* (*He went on talking*). Kada je praćen infinitivom označava novu aktivnost u nizu (*Having mentioned the problem he went on to talk of other, less important matters*).

4.5.6.2.4 try

Try to do 'pokušati' [I was very tired. I tried to keep my eyes open but I couldn't.]

Try doing 'probati, ispitati' [I've got a terrible headache. I tried taking an aspirin but it didn't help.]

4.5.6.2.5 need, deserve, want

Posle ovih glagola -ing oblik ima značenje pasivnog infinitiva (*My pen needs filling. = to be filled, The fire wants making up. = to be made up, The point deserved mentioning = to be mentioned, itd.)*

4.5.6.2.6 advise, recommend, encourage, allow, permit

Ovi glagoli se javljaju u dve konstrukcije sa približno istim značenjem: glagol + objekat + infinitiv sa *to* [*He doesn't allow anyone to smoke in his house. I wouldn't recommend you to stay at that hotel.*], glagol + -ing oblik [*He doesn't allow smoking in his house. I wouldn't recommend staying at that hotel.*]

4.5.6.2.7 begin, start, intend, continue

Ovi glagoli se javljaju u dve konstrukcije sa približno istim značenjem:

glagol + -ing oblik / glagol + infinitiv sa *to* [*The baby began crying ili The baby began to cry. It has started raining ili It has started to rain. John intends buying a house. ili John intends to buy a house. He continued working after his illness. ili He continued to work after his illness.*]

4.5.6.2.8 BE USED TO + objekat + -ing / USED + to-infinitiv

Oblik *be used to* + objekat + -ing oblik znači 'biti naviknut na nešto' [*I am used to his coming late. Ovde je *used* pridev i znači isto što i *accustomed*). Ovaj oblik se može koristiti u svim glagolskim vremenima.*

Oblik *used to* + infinitiv znači da je neko imao naviku u prošlosti koja više ne važi (*I used to come here often.*). Koristi se samo u ovom obliku.. Takodje vidi u 7.3.3.

4.5.6.2.9 Izbor infinitiva ili -ing oblika iz stilskih razloga

Nekada su razlozi za izbor između infinitiva i gerunda stilske prirode [*It's just starting to rain. Ne **starting raining*].*

Nekada infinitiv odgovora upotrebi 'prostih' glagolskih vremena, a gerund upotrebi 'trajnih vremena', pa se glagoli koji se ne upotrebljavaju u 'trajnim glagolskim vremenima' (vidi 6.1.5.), ne koriste u -ing obliku [*He began to realize that he had made a mistake.* Ne **He began realizing.*]

4.5.6.3 -Ing oblik ili infinitiv posle afraid

Pridev *afraid* može da prati infinitiv ili of + -ing oblik/imenica.

- *I am afraid to do something*

Ova konstrukcija znači da subjekat ne želi nešto da uradi jer je opasno ili rezultat može biti neprijatan [*The streets in this city are not safe at night. Many people are afraid to go out alone. She was afraid to tell her parents that she had broken the neighbour's window.];*

- *I am afraid of something happening*

Ova konstrukcija znači da postoji mogućnost da će se nešto desiti [*We walked along the path very carefully because it was icy and we were afraid of falling. I don't like dogs. I'm always afraid of being bitten.]*

VEŽBE

1/Dovršite rečenice koristeći glagol sa '-ing'

- 1 At weekends I enjoy....
- 2.This evening I fancy...
- 3.I often regret....
- 4.Learning English involves....
- 5.I think people should stop....

2/ Odgovorite na pitanja koristeći glagole u zagradi

- 1 Why do you always wear a hat? (like)
- 2 Why does Ann watch television so often? (enjoy)
- 3 Why do you never go to the cinema? (not/like)
- 4 Why does Jack take so many photographs? (like)
- 5 Why don't you work in the evening? (hate)

3/ Pročitajte prvu rečenicu i napišite drugu sa istim značenjem koristeći glagol sa '- ing'

- 1 Tom went to bed but first he had a hot drink. Before....
- 2 The plane took off and soon afterwards it crashed. Soon after...
- 3 We didn't eat at home. We went to a restaurant instead. Instead of...

- 4 You put people's lives in danger if you drive dangerously. You put people's lives in danger by...
- 5 He hurt his leg but he managed to win the race. In spite of...
- 6 Bill is a very good cook. Bill is very good at...
- 7 I don't intend to lend her any money. I have no intention of...
- 8 George took more exercise and so lost weight. By...
- 9 He was angry with me because I was late. He was angry with me for...
- 10 Tom thinks that doing nothing is better than working. Tom prefers doing nothing to...

4/ Dopolnite sledeće rečenice '-ing' oblikom glagola u zagradi upotrebljavajući ispred njega odgovarajući predlog

- 1 After a long time we eventually succeeded...a flat (find)
- 2 I've been thinking...for a new job. (look)
- 3 His parents didn't approve...him...out so late. (stay)
- 4 I wonder what prevented him...to the party. (come)
- 5 I'm getting hungry. I'm looking forward...dinner. (have).
- 6 I don't feel...today. (study).
- 7 Forgive me...you but I must ask you a question. (interrupt)
- 8 The arrested man was suspected...into a house. (break)
- 9 Have you ever thought...married? (get)
- 10 I've always dreamed...on a small island in the Pacific. (live)
- 11 The cold water didn't stop her...a swim. (have)
- 12 Have you ever been accused...a crime? (commit)
- 13 She apologised...so rude to me. (be)
- 14 We have decided...a new car. (buy)

5/ Dopolnite sledeće rečenice glagolom sa '-ing'

- 1 This evening I feel like... 2.I'm looking forward to... 3.I'm thinking of.... 4.I would never dream of...

6/ Spojite prve dve rečenice i počnite treću na prikazani način.

- 1 Don't try to escape. It's no use. It's no use...
- 2 Don't smoke. It's a waste of money. It's a waste of money...
- 3 Don't ask Tom to help you. It's no good. It's no good....
- 4 Don't hurry. It's not worth it. It's not worth...
- 5 Don't study if you're feeling tired. There's no point...

- 6 Don't read newspapers. It's a waste of time. It's a....
7 Don't get angry. It's not worth it. It's not....
8 Don't work if you don't need the money. There's no point...

- 7/ Dopunite sledeće rečenice jednim od sledećih izraza
go skiing go shopping go swimming go sailing go riding
1 Barry lives by the sea and he's got a boat, so he often...
2 There's plenty of snow in the mountains so we'll be able to...
3 It was a very hot day, so we...in the river.
4 Margaret likes horses. She often...
5 The shops are shut now. It's too late to...

- 8 /Dovršite rečenice po sopstvenom izboru koristeći 'to'+ infinitiv
1 Not many people can afford.... 2.I would like to learn...
3.One day I hope....4.Sometimes I tend...

- 9/ Dopunite rečenice infinitivom glagola sa 'to'
1 Tom refused...me any money.
2 Jill has decided not...a car.
3 The thief got into the house because I forgot...the window.
4 There was a lot of traffic but we managed ...to the airport in time.
5 I've arranged ...tennis tomorrow afternoon.
6 One day I'd like to learn...an aeroplane.
7 I shouted to him. He pretended not...me but I'm sure he did.
8 Why hasn't Sue arrived yet? She promised not...late.
9 Our neighbour threatened...the police if we didn't stop the noise.
10 Ann offered...after our children while we were out.

- 10/Dopunite rečenice koristeći 'what'/ 'how' sa 'to' + infinitiv jednog od sledećih glagola:
do say get use ride cook
1 Do you know...to John's house? 2.Have you decided...for dinner this evening?
3 Can you show me...the washing machine? 4.You'll never forget...a bicycle once you have learned. 5.I was really astonished. I didn't know....

11/ Pročitajte prvu rečenicu i napravite drugu od zadatih reči koristeći objekat + 'to'+ infinitiv

1 Tom's parents were disappointed when he decided to leave home.(they/want/Tom/stay with them)

2 Please don't tell anyone that I'm leaving my job.(I/not/want/anyone/know)

3 There's a football match next Saturday between England and Scotland.(you/want/Scotland/win)

4 Unfortunately someone had told Sue that I was going to visit her(I/want/it/be a surprise)

12 / Dopršite sledeće rečenice.

Primer: It's pity I didn't finish the job.

I would like to have finished it.

1 It's pity I didn't meet Ann. I would love.... 2.I'm glad I didn't lose my watch. I would hate... 3.I'm glad I wasn't alone. I would not like...4.It's pity I couldn't travel by train. I would prefer...

13/ Dopunite rečenice glagolom u zagradi ili sa nastavkom '-ing' ili u obliku infinitiva

1 Mr Thomas doesn't let anyone...(smoke) in his office.

2 I don't know Jack but I'd like...(meet) him.

3 Where would you recommend me...(go) for my holidays?

4 I don't recommend...(eat) in that restaurant. The food's awful.

5 The film was very sad. It made me...(cry).

6 Jack's parents have always encouraged him...(study) hard.

7 We were kept at the police station for an hour and then allowed ...(go).

14/ Stavite glagol u oblik sa ' -ing' ili kao infinitiv sa 'to'

1 Do you mind...(travel) such a long way to work every day?

2 Ann loves...(cook) but she hates...(wash) up.

3 I can't stand people...(tell) me what do do when I'm driving.

4 I don't like that house. I would hate...(live) there.

5 Do you like...(drive)?

6 When I have to catch a train, I'm always worried about missing it. So I like....(get) to the station in plenty of time.

7 I very much enjoy...(listen) to classical music.

- 8 I would love...(come) to your wedding but it just isn't possible.
9 Sometime I'd like...(learn) to play the guitar.

15/ U sledećim rečenicama govori se o Tomu kada je bio dete.
On se još uvek seća onog što je izraženo rečenicama 1, 2 i 4, ali ne i onoga pod 3,5 i 6. Napravite rečenice sa 'He can remember...' ili 'He can't remember...'

- 1 He was in hospital when he was four. 2.He went to Paris when he was eight.
3 He fell into the river. 4.He cried on his first day at school.
5 He said he wanted to be a doctor. 6. He was bitten by a dog.

16 / Upotrebite konstrukciju 'used to' + infinitiv ili 'used to'+ glagol sa '-ing'

- 1 When I was a child, I used to...swimming every day (go)
2 It took me a long time to get used to...glasses (wear)
3 There used to...a cinema on this corner but it was knocked down (be)
4 I'm the boss. I'm not used to... told what to do (be)
5 You'll have to get used to...lot if you want to lose weight (eat)

17/ Vaš prijatelj ima neke probleme i vi želite da mu pomognete. Za svaki problem upotrebite u rečenici 'try.'

- 1 My electric shaver is not working. (change the batteries) Have you tried...
2 I can't contact Fred. He's not at home. (phone him at work) Have you...
3 I'm having difficulty sleeping at night. (take sleeping tablets) Have...
4 The television picture isn't very good. (move the aerial)

....

- 18/Napravite rečenice koristeći glagol sa '-ing' ili kao infinitiv sa 'to'
1 Does this job need...(do) now or can I leave it until later? 2.I've got an extra bed, so when you come to stay, you won't need...(bring) your sleeping bag. 3.Tom helped his mother...(get) the dinner ready.
4.When he told me that everybody had made fun of him, I couldn't help (feel) sorry for him. 5.Those shirts need...(iron) but you don't need...(do) it now.6.He looks so funny. When I see him, I can't help...(smile).7.The fine weather helped...(make)

19/ Koristeći have + objekat + -ed particip kažite da neko nešto radi umesto subjekta

1 It'll be a long journey. We'd better....before we set out. [the car/repair]

2 I'll be late back after lunch. I'm going to... [my hair/cut]

3 Doesn't Mike look smart? He...specially for the wedding. [that suit/make]

4 We're planning to...while we're on holiday. [the house/redecorate]

5 This house is too small now the kids are growing up. We should...[another room/build on]

6 Poor old Bill.He...while he was on holiday. [a lot of money/steal]

20/ Odgovorite na pitanja koristeći have + objekat + -ed particip

1 Did you cut your hair yourself? No, I...

2 Did they paint the house themselves? No, they....

3 Did Jim cut down that tree himself? No,

4 Did Sue repair the car herself? No,....

5 John's money was stolen on a train. What happened to John? He....

6 Fred's hat was blown off in the wind. What happened to Fred?

21/Napravite rečenice sa 'afraid'.

1 I don't usually carry my passport with me. (I/afraid/lose/it)

2 The sea was very rough. (we/afraid/go/swimming)

3 We rushed to the station. (we/afraid/miss/our train)

4 I didn't tell Tom that I thought he had behaved foolishly.
(I/afraid/hurt/his feelings)

5 In the middle of the film there was a particularly horrifying scene. (we/afraid/look)

6 The glasses were full, so Ann carried them carefully./She/afraid/spill/the drink)

7 I didn't like the look of the food on my plate. (I/afraid/eat/it)

8 (I/afraid/wake/myself ill)

4.6 KLAUZE SA NELIČNIM GLAGOLSKIM OBLICIMA

U klauzama sa bezličnim glagolskim oblicima u glagolskoj frazi upotrebljavaju se -ing oblik, -ed particip ili infinitiv glagola kao glavni glagol. Ovakve klauze ne moraju imati subjekat.

- klauza sa -ing oblikom (sa i bez subjekta) *The matter having been settled so amicably, I felt quite satisfied with the results /Entering the house, he tripped over the welcome mat.*
- klauza sa -ed participom (sa i bez subjekta): *The job finished, we went home straight away./Covered with confusion, she hurriedly left the room.*
- klauza sa infinitivom (sa i bez subjekta) *The best thing would be for you to tell everybody./The best thing would be to tell everybody.* /
- klauza sa infinitivom bez to (sa i bez subjekta) *Rather than John do it, I'd prefer to do the job myself.* / *All I did was hit him on the head.*

Participske klauze se koriste:

- za spajanje nezavisnih rečenica [*I took care to dial correctly. I tried again./Taking care to dial correctly, I tried again.*];
- za skraćivanje nezavisno-složenih rečenica [*She lay awake and recalled the events of the day./ She lay awake, recalling the events of the day.*];
- za skraćivanje relativnih klauza [*The train which is arriving on Platform 3 is from Rugby./ The train arriving on Platform 3...;The system used in our school is very effective. Umesto *The system which is used....*)]*
- za skraćivanje raznih vrsta priloških klauza (za vreme, uzrok, itd.) [*When I found the door open, I became suspicious./ Finding the door open, I became suspicious. Though delayed in the post, your card's arrived. (Umesto: *Though it was delayed....*)]*
- umesto, npr. *she is* [*She's so excited, she'll never get to sleep. Being so excited, she'll never get to sleep.*]

Kod upotrebe klauza sa -ing participom, treba voditi računa da subjekat participa (koji nije naveden) i subjekat glavnog glagola budu isti [*Watching TV, I fell asleep. - I was watching TV and I fell asleep. Ne * Watching TV, the phone rang.*].

Za radnju koja se desila pre radnje glavnog glagola upotrebljava se *having + -ed* particip (particip perfekta) [*Having made up my mind, I felt better.*] Klauze sa -ed participom imaju pasivno značenje kod prelaznih glagola [*When it is seen from a distance, it looks smaller.When seen from a distance, it looks smaller. Ili Seen from a distance, it looks smaller.*].

VEŽBE

1/ Dopunite rečenice klauzama sa ličnim i bezličnim oblicima glagola koje pripadaju tipu naznačenom u zagradi:

1 He speaks English much better (poredbena) 2.They decided to climb the mountain.(vremenska) 3.We left the car (mesna) 4.The UN was formed...(namerna)
5 The book was so boring...(posledična) 6. We went swimming....(dopusna) 7.I should be delighted....(kondicionalna) 8., I didn't have time to come... (uzročna) 9.He arranged to come early....(namerna) 10.a. As...., that won't be necessary. (uzročna) / b. As...., I met someone I hadn't seen for years. (vremenska) / c. He did the job as....(poredbena) 11.You should meet me...(mesna) 12...., they live very simply. (dopusna) 13.We arranged to hire a coach...(namerna) 14. We booked rooms at the hotel lest...(namerna) 15.The men were told that they would be dismissed...(kondicionalna) 16.Examination candidates are known by a number, and not by name,....(namerna) 17...., I have now changed my mind. (dopusna) 18...., the more I like him. (poredbena) 19.Provided that...., you will be allowed to join the Society. 20.Such was his anxiety...(posledična) 21.Whatever...., it's best to take his advice. (dopusna) 22.We lit a fire before...so that...when....(vremenska, namerna, vremenska) 23.However..., he shouldn't have been so rude to his host.(dopusna)

2/ Dovršite rečenice tako da znače isto što i zadata rečenica:

1 There are bound to be problems whether you adopt the one plan or the other. Whichever...
2 After the beginning of the opera, latecomers had to wait before taking their seats. Once...
3 We didn't complain to the waiter about the food because we didn't want to embarrass our friends. We...so as...
4 You will be able to relax soon if we get there as quickly as possible. The quicker...
5 We invited our friends for dinner during their stay in the district. While...
6 His stammer was so bad that he decided to undergo special therapy. He suffered from...
7 The only way for us to stay safe was to keep close to the guide. As long...
8 We must hurry or we won't catch the train. Unless...
9 I expected the test to be easier than that. The test wasn't...
10 He'll find out what's happened and he'll immediately insist on a full explanation. The moment...

3 /Prestilizujte rečenice tako što ćete podvučenu konstrukciju zameniti infinitivom sa to

1 He explained the plan that they should establish a new company.

2 Some companies have made the decision that they should withdraw from the American market.

3 How often have I made a resolution that I will give up smoking.

4 This is a point which we should bear in mind.

4 /Prestilizujte sledeće rečenice tako da sadrže -ing ili -ed particip

1 The thieves took two mail bags that contained registered letters.

2 Motorists who intend to take their cars with them to the Continent are advised to make reservations.

3 Companies that already use computers have found that the number of staff can be reduced.

4 We can deliver any goods that are ordered from stock.

5 Reports that are now reaching London suggest that the number of casualties that has been caused by the earthquake may exceed two hundred.

5 /Zamenite sledeće relativne klauze odgovarajućim klauzama sa participom primer There are many endangered animals that are fighting for survival.

There are many endangered animals fighting for survival.

1 The train that is standing at platform 6 is for Doncaster.

2 The money that is given to old-age pensioners is barely enough to live on.

3 The man who had been sent to repair my central heating was totally incompetent.

4 My aunt, who knew how much i liked chocolates, bought me a huge box for my birthday.

34 When we get back...our walk, we're going to sit...the fire..our books...half an hour.

5. IMENIČKA GRUPA

imenička grupa

Boys like football.

The boys like football.

All the boys like football.

All the teenage boys like football.

All the teenage boys in the town like football

(imenica - jezgro grupe, podvučena je)

Imenička grupa, fraza ili sintagma, glavna je konstrukcija u klauzi koja može imati funkciju subjekta [*Boys like football.*], objekta [*I saw some boys.*], komplementa ili dopune [*His name is Peter/ They elected him president.*]. Osnovna, upravna reč u njenom sastavu je **imenica** koja predstavlja **jezgro head**, oko koga se grupišu sve ostale reči.

Imeničke grupe se javljaju u najrazličitijim oblicima. Nekada je imenica jedina reč u imeničkoj grupi; češće se javlja okružena drugim rečima koje je **odredjuju** [determinatori] i **modifikuju** [modifikatori]. Delovi imeničke grupe su:

- **jezgro**, koje je najčešće imenica (npr. *boys*), oko koga se grupišu ostale reči i grupe reči; ono kontroliše **slaganje** [*concord*] sa ostalim rečeničnim elementima: *The car is outside. The cars are outside.* (vidi 2.5.)
- **determinatori** ili odrednice, npr. *all, the, this, my, some, all, two, much, few*, itd., koji uvek stoje ispred jezgra (ako ih ima u imeničkoj grupi) i koji odredjuju imenicu u jezgru, tj. da li je odredjena ili neodredjena, itd. Nisu obavezan deo imeničke grupe.
- **modifikatori** su reči ili grupe reči koje se javljaju posle determinatora, a pre jezgra [prepoziciono] ili posle jezgra [postpoziciono]. Nisu obavezan deo imeničke grupe.

PRE JEZGRA se najčešće nalaze: pridevi [*a beautiful girl*], pridevi na -ed ili -ing [*soothing words/ blackened ruins*], druge imenice [*a wool blanket, Peter's car*],. Redje se pojavljuju: imeničke grupe [*We have a round-the-clock service here*] ili klauze [*She's asked I don't know how many people.*]

POSLE JEZGRA stoje: predloške grupe [*The lady in blue came.*], klauze sa bezličnim glagolskim oblicima [*the car parked in the street/the man running away/the film to see*], klauze sa ličnim glagolskim oblicima [*the car which was parked in the street / the man who was running away / the film that I saw*]. Redje se javljaju: prilozni [*the journey back/the way out/ ten o'clock*], pridevi [*the president elect/the Secretary General* itd.].

KAKO ODREDITI IMENICU KOJA JE JEZGRO?

U imeničkoj grupi može da bude nekoliko imenica. Kako ćemo pronaći koja je od njih jezgro? U rečenici: *The boy with the books seems hungry*. PRVO treba naći imenicu koja kontroliše glagol - dakle *boy*. [*The boys with the books seem hungry. The boy with the books seems hungry.*], DRUGO, videti koja se imenica može izostaviti, a da klauza bitno ne promeni značenje - *Boy* odgovora, dok *book* ne [*The boy seems happy. *The book seems hungry.*].

6. IMENICE

Imenice su klasa reči koja se najčešće nalazi u jezgru imeničke grupe. Imaju obeležje **broja, roda i padeža**, a u okviru ovih i obeležje **animatnosti**, tj. ljudskosti [označavaju nešto 'živo' ili 'neživo'].

Prema nekoliko kriterijuma dele se na:

- **vlastite**, vlastita imena ljudi [*Peter*], mesta [*Belgrade*], dana u nedelji [*Monday*], meseci [*January*] ili praznika [*Christmas*];
- **zajedničke**, imena entiteta sa zajedničkim osobinama [*boy, house*]; zajedničke
- **gradivne** su podvrsta zajedničkih imenica koje označavaju svaku, kako najveću, tako i najmanju količinu neke materije [*water, coffee, sugar, milk*];
- **zbirne** su podvrsta zajedničkih imenica koje imenuju grupe jedinki [*army, enemy, group, staff, audience, family, herd, team, committee, company, data, media*].
- Prema tome da li se označavaju apstraktne [nematerijalne] ili konkretne entitete imenice se dele na **apstraktne i konkretne**. (*love/book*)
- Prema najvažnijem obeležju imenica, obeležju broja, dele se na **brojive i nebrojive**. (*milk/boy*)

6.1 Broj imenica

Prema obeležju broja imenice se dele na **brojive** (koje se mogu brojati npr. *boy/boys, desk/desks, letter/letters*) i **nebrojive** (koje se ne mogu brojati, npr. *chess, water, love*).

Brojive imenice se razlikuju od nebrojivih po sledećim osobinama:

- ne mogu biti jedine reči u imeničkoj grupi kada su u jednini: [**Book is red.*], dok nebrojive mogu [*Chess is fun.*];
- imaju množinu [*books, eggs*], dok nebrojive nemaju [**musics*];
- javljaju se u jednini sa neodređenim članom [*a book*], dok nebrojive imenice imaju *some* [*some music*].

Ispred brojivih i nebrojivih imenica može da stoji određen član [*the book/music*].

Mnoge nebrojive imenice mogu postati brojive kada se upotrebe sa rečima koje se zovu partitivi: *piece, bit, slice...* praćenim sa *of* [*a piece of information*].

Neke imenice mogu biti ili brojive ili nebrojive u zavisnosti od toga da li se odnose na pojedinačan entitet ili se upotrebljavaju za nediferenciranu masu. *Cake*, na primer, je brojiva imenica u rečenici: *Would you like a cake?* ali je nebrojiva u: *Do you like cake?* Ima mnogo takvih parova [*The lights and sounds were amusing. -brojive / Light travels faster than sound. -nebrojive*]; [*I like those lambs. -brojiva / I like lamb -nebrojiva*]; [*I bought a paper. -brojiva / I bought some paper. -nebrojiva*].

6.1.1 Imenice u jednini i množini

- Najveći broj zajedničkih imenica spada u brojive imenice i ima različite oblike za jedninu i množinu. Množinu grade sa nastavcima -S (*boy - boys, desk - desks, dog - dogs, baby - babies, lady - ladies*) ili -ES (*class - classes, box - boxes, watch - watches*) koji se dodaju imenici u jednini. O promenama u pisanju do kojih dolazi prilikom dodavanja nastavka -s/-es vidi u Prilogu 2. U govoru, nastavci -S i -ES izgovaraju se na tri načina: /s/ [*cats, pets, books*]; /z/ [*dogs, tables*]; /ɪz/ [*boxes, watches*](O izgovoru nastavka -s/es vidi u Prilogu 3).
- Imenice koje se završavaju na -O grade množinu sa -es ili -s. Sa nastavkom -es grade množinu sledeće imenice: *potato, tomato, echo*. kao i imenice koje imaju samoglasnik ispred -o (*embryos, studios, folios*). Stranim rečima, skraćenicama i vlastitim imenima dodaje se samo -S [*radio - radios, piano - pianos, dynamo - dynamos, photo - photos, Nero - Neros*]. Neke imenice na -O imaju dva oblika u pisanju [*cargo[e]s, banjo[e]s, volcano[e]s, fresco(e)s, mosquito(e)s*].
- Dvanaest imenica koje se završavaju na -F ili -FE gube nastavak i dodaje im se -VES [npr. *wife - wives, knife - knives*], takodje *life, wolf, self, calf, shelf, leaf, loaf, thief, half, sheaf*; imenice *scarf, wharf, i hoof* imaju ili -S ili -VES u množini [*scarfs ili scarves, wharfs ili wharves, hoofs ili hooves*].
- Sedam imenica grade množinu promenom samoglasnika u osnovi [*man - men, woman - women, foot - feet, mouse - mice, louse - lice, goose - geese, tooth - teeth*].
- Tri imenice dodaju -EN [*ox - oxen, child - children, brother - brethren*].
- Neke imenice grčkog i latinskog porekla imaju pravilan oblik množine, dok su druge zadržale množinu koju su imale u tim klasičnim jezicima, ili se strani i domaći nastavak upotrebljavaju paralelno.

reči na -US: [*stimulus - stimuli, bacillus - bacilli, focus - focuses/foci, radius - radii, ali virus - viruses*];

reči na -A [*formula - formulae/formulas, alga - algae, larva - larvae, ali area - areas,*];

reči na -UM (*erratum - errata, spectrum - spectra/spectrums, stratum - strata/stratums, addendum - addenda, aquarium - aquariums/ aquaria, medium - media/mediums, ali museum - museums*);

reči na -EX/IX [*index -indexes/indices, appendix - appendixes /appendices, codex - codices, axis - axes*)]

reči na -IS [*analysis - analyses, hypothesis - hypotheses, basis - bases, crisis - crises*];

reči na -ON [*phenomenon - phenomena, automaton - automata, criterion - criteria/criterions, ali electron - electrons*)]

Po pravilu, razlika između domaćeg i stranog nastavka nije u značenju već u stilu, jer se strani nastavci uglavnom koriste u formalnom govoru i tehničkom jeziku, dok su domaći nastavci češći u neformalnom govoru. Kod malog broja reči, domaći i strani oblik za množinu imaju različito značenje (*indexes /indices, appendixes /appendices, formulae /formulas, genii/geniuses, media/mediums, itd.*).

Imenica *data* je oblik za množinu od *datum* ('podatak'), ali se oblik jednine više ne upotrebljava, već se imenica 'data' često koristi u jednini [*Much of this data needs reexamining*]. Imenica *media* (pl.od *medium*), također se nekada koristi u jednini kao i *criteria* (pl.od *criterion*) i *phenomena* (pl. od *phenomenon*), ali se takva jezička praksa ne preporučuje [*The media is responsible., The criteria is important., The phenomena was amazing.*..)]

- Složenice najčešće grade množinu dodavanjem -s ili -es na poslednju reč u složenici, naročito ako je to imenica. [*baby sitter - baby sitters, armchair - armchairs, gin-and-tonic - gin-and-tonics.*].U nekoliko slučajeva, nastavak za množinu dobija prvi deo složenice, naročito kada imenicu prati predložka grupa (*men-of war, mothers-in law, commanders-in chief*), kada imenicu prati prilog (*lookers-on, passers-by, goings-on*), ili kada imenicu prati pridev (*postmasters-general*); nekada postoje varijante [*spoonsful* ili *spoonfuls, courts martial* ili *court martials, mothers-in-law* ili *mother-in-laws*]; veoma retko, oba dela dobijaju oblik množine, najčešće kada su u sastavu složenice reči *man* i *woman* [*woman doctor - women doctors*].
- Množina od *penny* je *pennies* ili *pence*.

6.1.2 Imenice samo u jednini

Jedan broj zajedničkih imenica spada u nebrojive imenice i koristi se samo sa glagolom u jednini. Takve imenice mogu biti jedine reči u imeničkoj grupi (mogu stajati bez određenog člana i drugih determinatora).

- Gradivne imenice su obično nebrojive (*milk, sugar, coffee*)
- Većina apstraktnih imenica je nebrojiva (*love, hate, poetry*).
- Nebrojive su neke imenice sa nastavkom -s kao što su:
 - imenice za predmete u školi i naučne discipline [*mathematics, physics, linguistics*];
 - sportove [*athletics, gymnastics*];
 - igre [*billiards, cards, darts*];
 - bolesti [*measles, mumps*],
 - imenica *news*

Sledeće imenice obično su nebrojive: *information, advice, chess, clothing, damage, food, fruit, furniture, grass, hair, help, homework, housework, jewellery, laughter, thunder and lightning, linen, luggage, macaroni, music, peel, rubbish, steam, traffic, travel, weather, work*.

Poseban problem predstavljaju neke od ovih imenica, jer su u engleskom nebrojive i koriste se samo u jednini, dok su u srpskom brojive (imaju oblik i za jedninu i množinu: *information* 'informacija, informacije', *advice* 'savet, saveti' *news* 'vest, vesti' *travel* 'putovanje, putovanja' *homework* 'domaći zadatak, zadaci', itd.

Veliki broj nebrojivih imenica ima odgovarajuću imenicu koja je brojiva i ima nastavak za množinu, ali sa različitim značenjem: *advice/advice*s, *content/contents*, *evidence/evidences*, *manner/manners*, *progress/progresses*, itd.

6.1.3 Imenice samo u množini

Neke imenice se koriste samo sa glagolom u množini. Takve su imenice: *scissors, binoculars, jeans*, i druga imena onoga što se sastoji od dva dela; takodje: *amends, annals, congratulations, outskirts, remains, stairs, thanks* takodje: *people, folk, clergy, public, police, cattle, poultry, livestock*. Imenica *people* 'ljudi' se upotrebljava kao množina od *person*: *one person - many people*, ali imenice *person* i *people* imaju i pravilne oblike za množinu - *persons* 'ljudi, osobe, lica', *peoples* 'narodi' Neke imenice koje se upotrebljavaju samo u množini, imaju imenice u jednini sličnog oblika, ali različitog značenja: *clothes* 'odelo' - *cloth/cloths* 'krpa', *pictures* 'bioskop' - *picture/pictures* 'slika', *sights* 'znamenitosti' - *sight* 'vid' /

6.1.4 Isti oblik imenice u jednini i množini

- Nekoliko imenica za ribe i životinje imaju isti oblik u jednini i množini i koriste se sa glagolom u jedini ili množini [*sheep, swine, deer, salmon, cod, trout, fish*] npr.. *There is a sheep over there. Five sheep are over there*. Neke od ovih imenica imaju odgovarajuću brojivu imenicu sa pravilnom množinom (sa nastavkom -s/-es), napr. *fish* ili *duck* (*The*

school of young fishes./I caught a lot of fish, shoot duck / raise ducks..),
dok druge nemaju (*cod, deer, salmon, sheep, trout, itd.*)

- Imena nacija, takodje imaju isti oblik u jednini i množini [*Japanese, Chinese, Swiss*].
- Neke imenice mogu biti praćene glagolom u jednini ili množini, u zavisnosti od toga da li se misli na jednu celinu, ili nešto sastavljeno od većeg broja pojedinačnih jedinki ili stavki. Takve imenice su: *headquarters, barracks, aircraft, steelworks, series, means*.
- Tako se ponašaju i zbirne imenice (*family, team, committee, itd.*). U jednini su kada se misli na celu grupu, a u množini kada se misli na kolektivitet sastavljen od više jedinki. (*the family is/the family are*). Većina zbirnih imenica mogu imati odgovarajuću imenicu. koja je brojiva (*government/governments*).

6.2 Rod imenica

U engleskom jeziku obeležje roda nije toliko važno kao u srpskom. Dok u srpskom i neanimatne imenice [one koje označavaju nežive entitete] mogu biti 'on' ili 'ona', one se u engleskom, po pravilu, zamenjuju sa *it* i *which*. Zamenice *he* i *she* se upotrebljavaju kada se odnose na ljude, a *it* kada se govori o bilo čemu drugom [o životinjama ili stvarima]. Neke neanimatne imenice mogu se zamenjivati sa *he/she* ukoliko su personifikovane, na primer u takvoj upotrebi *sun, war* su muškog roda, dok su *moon, nature, ship*, kao i imena zemalja ženskog roda [*France has increased her exports*]. Za životinje (obično kućne ljubimce) se upotrebljavaju *he/she/who*.

Neke imenice za životinje imaju različite oblike za mužjake i ženke [*bull/cow, dog/bitch, tiger/tigress*]. Imenice koje imaju sufiks *-ess* ukazuju da se radi o osobi ženskog pola [*waiter/waitress host/hostess actor/actress*].

Neke imenice su i muškog i ženskog roda [*cook, friend, guest, journalist, neighbour, person, pupil, relative, scientist, student, teacher, tourist, writer*]. Na muški ili ženski rod mogu da ukazuju reči *male/female, he/she, boy/girl, man/woman, itd.* (*male cousin, man servant, boy friend, woman doctor, itd.*) Na zbirne imenice [*committee, team, army, family*] mogu se odnositi ili *it/which*, ako se misli na grupu kao celinu, ili sa *they/who* ako se misli na jedinke te grupe.

6.3 Padež imenica

Engleski jezik nema složeni sistem padeža kao srpski. Pored nominativa [padeža subjekta], imenice imaju još samo jedan oblik koji se formalno razlikuje od osnovnog oblika imenice za padež - genitiv, prisvojni padež (*possessive case*) ili saksonski genitiv (*Saxon Genitive*). Imenice u jednini

u ovom padežu završavaju se apostrofom i -s [*Peter's car*,). Imenicama u množini posle nastavka -s dodaje se samo apostrof [*girls' toys*]. O pravilima izgovora nastavka za padež, vidi u Prilogu 3.

Izuzetak od gore navedenih pravila za gradjenje genitiva su:

- neke imenice sa nepravilnom množinom [*men's, children's*].
- vlastita imena duža od jednog sloga na -s koje se izgovara kao /iz/ [*Socrates' work*, ne **Socrates's work*., *Cervantes' books*], Neka vlastita imena na -s mogu imati dvojake oblike [*Dickens's novels* i *Dickens' novels*].
- neke utvrđene fraze [*for goodness's sake, for concience' sake*]

6.3.1 Upotreba genitiva ili prisvojnog padeža

Genitiv ili prisvojni padež se obično upotrebljava kao pridev, da pokaže pripadanje [*Ann's camera, my brother's car*], mada se mogu izražavati i druga značenja:

- poreklo [*the girl's story*];
- opis [*a summer's day*];
- dužina nekog perioda, mera i količina [*ten days' leave, two days' work, an hour's thought, a week's holiday, a few minute's rest, two shillings' worth of apples, ten miles' walk*];
- u frazama [*the earth's surface, journey's end*].

6.3.2 Posebna upotreba genitiva

- Grupni genitiv: [*the teacher of music's book, my mother-in-law's house*) Apostrof i nastavak -s dodaju se poslednjoj reči u imeničkoj grupi, a ne jezgru. Kada se koristi više imenica povezanih sa *and*, apostrof i -s stoje na kraju poslednjeg imena [*They have bought Sue and Tim's car*]
- Nezavisni genitiv. [*Mary's hair is bigger than Ann's*]. Kada se upotrebe dva genitiva u rečenici ispred iste imenice, imenica iza drugog genitiva se izostavlja kao suvišna
- Lokalni genitiv. [*He's at David's., She must go to the doctor's, St.Paul's was damaged, He asked me to lunch at Clarudge's.*]. Imenica posle genitiva se može izostaviti kada se govori o nečijoj kući, radnji, institucijama različite vrste kao što su restorani, pozorišta, crkve, bolnice itd.
- Dvostruki genitiv. [*some friends of my uncle's, an invention of Smith's, a friend of my father's, a play of Shakespeare's, the friend of my father's who is going abroad*]. Mogu se upotrebiti dva genitiva, saksonski i genitiv sa *of* (vidi dole), obično kada se želi da se imenici u saksonskom genitivu da značenje neodređenosti ili partitivnosti.

6.3.3 Genitiv sa of

Pripadanje se može izraziti predložkom grupom koja počinje sa *of* posle imenice [*the roof of the building, the key of the car*] i ova konstrukcija se nekada naziva normanskim genitivom (*Norman Genitive*).

Umesto normanskog genitiva, u nekim slučajevima može se upotrebiti imenica ispred imenice - umesto *the roof of the building - the building roof*, umesto *the key of the car - the car key*. Takodje, uobičajeno je reći: *town walls, table legs, birthday presents, church clock*.

Medjutim, nije moguće uvek upotrebiti imenicu ispred imenica na ovaj način. Na primer - za delove stvari: *the book of the film, the shade of a tree, the top / bottom / side / inside / outside of a box*. - za apstraktne pojmove: *the cost of living, the price of success*.

VEŽBE

1/ Upotrebite reči u zagradama u obliku koji smisao rečenice zahteva: 1 My [book] are on those [shelf] in the corner. 2. There are not many [factory] in this town. 3. A man has thirty-two [tooth]. 4. [Scarf] are fashionable again. 5. He brought a lot of [photo] from his trip. 6. There are many [knife] on the table. 7. Look, there are two [deer] in the distance. 8. There were only ten [child] in the room. 9. Are these [potato] cooked? 10. All the [fresco] in our [monastery] are beautiful. 11. Put two [lump] of sugar into each of these [cup]. 12. How many [glass] are there in the cupboard?
13 A dog has four [foot]. 14. There are many [man], a few [woman] and only two [child] in the street.

2/ Koje su od podvučenih reči ispravno upotrebljene?

- 1 Margaret has got very long black hair/hairs
- 2 Sorry I'm late. I had trouble/troubles with the car this morning.
- 3 It's very difficult to find a work/job at the moment.
- 4 Bad news don't/doesn't make people happy.
- 5 The flat is empty. We haven't got any furniture/furnitures yet.

3/ Stavite u množinu sledeće imenice

- 1 desk, dog, house, day, boy, try, play
- 2 kiss, brush, box, watch, tomato, piano, photo
- 3 wife, knife, self, calf, shelf, thief, half
- 4 man, woman, foot, mouse, louse, goose, tooth, child
- 5 sheep, deer, salmon, trout
- 6 radius, crisis, basis, phenomenon, axis
- 7 post office, man killer, brother-in-law

4/ Stavite glagol u zagradi u odgovarajući oblik:

- 1 Electronics...an important subject in our school.[be]
- 2 Mathematics...me nervous. [make]
- 3 A series of experiments ... shown to the visitors. [be]
- 4 News...bad. [be]
- 5 Trousers ...cheap in this shop. [be]
- 6 This means of transport...expensive for ordinary workers. [be]
- 7 A pair of glasses...in my bag. [be]
- 8 A TV series...on TV tonight. [be]
- 9 A lot of information...presented to him. [be]
- 10 Some advice...offered to him. [be]

5/ Stavite sledeće imenice u množinu

1 fellow-student 2 brother-in-law 3 German 4 commander-in-chief 5 grown-up
6 woman driver 7 Roman 8 writing-table 9 postman 10 passer-by 11 handful
12 Englishman 13 Frenchwoman 14 analysis

6/ Podvucite imenice koje ne dobijaju nastavak za množinu:

cupboard, horse, suggestion, job, animal, furniture, sheep, advice, business, deer, newspaper, luggage, information, knowledge, series, news, suitcase, letter, thought, row

7/ Dopunite rečenice imenicom sa apostrofofom i '-s' ili genitivom sa *of*

1 I like...[the camera/Ann] 2.What's...[the name/this town] 3.When's...[the birthday/your sister] 4.Do you like...[the colour/this coat] 5.Write your name at...[the top/the page] 6.What is...[the address/Jill] 7.What was..[the cause/the accident] 8...is near the city centre [the house/my parents] 9.For me the morning is...[the best part/the day] 10...very interesting [the job/my brother] 11.The car stopped at...[the end/the street]

7. DETERMINATORI

Determinatori su klasa reči koja u imeničkoj grupi ima funkciju odrednica. Kada se upotrebe u imeničkoj grupi, uvek prethode jezgru, obično nekoj imenici. To su reči kao što su *a, the, some* ili *those*. Ukoliko se u imeničkoj grupi ispred jezgra nadju modifikatori [na primer pridev(i)], determinatori stoje ispred njih.

Determinatori uvek stoje ispred jezgra u imeničkoj grupi,

All these three beautiful girls are my sisters

determinatori

i prema tome da li se nalaze na samom početku, u sredini, ili neposredno ispred imenice ili prideva ubrajaju se u :

- **predeterminatore** *all, both, half, what, such, double, twice, three times, a quarter, one third...*,
- **centralne determinatore** članovi, *some, any, every, no, either, another...*, prisvojni determinatori: *my, your, his...*, pokazni: *this, that, these, those*;
- **postdeterminatore** ili kvantifikatore, u koje se ubrajaju: brojevi, partitivi, reči kao *most, several, much, many, few...*

Najveći broj determinatora u istom obliku može pripadati nekoj drugoj vrsti reči: *HALF*, na primer, može biti determinator [*half a mile away*] imenica [*the two halves of the brain*]; pridev [*another half hour*] prilog [*half dead*]. Isti determinator može pripadati različitim grupama determinatora: na primer *both* (*Both the boys* -predeterminator, *my both sons* -kvantifikator). Determinatori nemaju formalno obeležje broja izuzev *this* i *that* koji imaju posebne oblike za množinu: *these* i *those*. Medjutim, brojivost imenice - jezgra jedno je od najvažnijih obeležja u vezi sa pojavom determinatora u imeničkoj grupi.

- **Sa brojivim imenicama u jednini** slažu se: *the, an/an, my/your..., this/that, any, no, every, each, either, neither, another, one...*
- **Sa brojivim imenicama u množini** slažu se: *all, no, both, any, some, most, few, a few, many, other, several.*
- **Sa nebrojivim imenicama** slažu se: *all, no, any, some, half, most, little, a little, much.*
- Determinatori koji se **ne upotrebljavaju ispred nebrojivih imenica**: *a, an, another, both, each, either, neither, every, few, a few, many, several..*

7.1 ČLAN

Član spada u centralne determinatore u imeničkoj grupi i deli se na neodredjeni (*indefinite*) i odredjeni (*definite*).

7.1.1 Neodredjeni član

Neodredjeni član ima dva oblika u pisanju: *a* i *an*. Ispred imenica koje u pisanju počinje slovom koje predstavlja suglasnik, koristi se *a*, dok se ispred imenica koje počinju slovom koje predstavlja samoglasnik koristi *an* [*I got a postcard from Susan., There is an apple on the table*]. Neke imenice koje u pisanju počinju slovom koje predstavlja samoglasnik, ali se u izgovoru čuje suglasnik takodje imaju *a* [*a university, a European language*]. Imenice koje u pisanju počinju slovom *h* koje se izgovara kao muklo /h/ imaju *an* [*an honest man, an honour*].

UPOTREBA

Neodredjeni član se koristi samo ispred brojivih imenica u jednini: *a boy, an apple*. Ne koristi se ispred brojivih imenica u množini (*A boy is here*).

Boys are here.) Ovakvim imenicama obično prethodi *some*, sem kada se koriste generalno, u opštem smislu (*I love cats = all cats.*)

Neodređeni član se upotrebljava kada se brojiva imenica u jednini pominje po prvi put ili ima neodređeno značenje tj. kada se ne zna ili nije važno o kojoj osobi ili stvari se radi [*There is a boy in the room.*]. (U srpskom takvim imenicama često prethode reči ‘neki’, ‘jedan’ i sl.).

Ispred nebrojivih imenica ne koristi se *a* ili *an*. Ovakvim imenicama prethodi *some*, sem ako se ne koriste generalno, u opštem smislu. [*There is [some] milk in the fridge.* ali *Milk is good for health.*].

7.1.1.1 Posebni slučajevi upotrebe neodređenog člana

- Za klasifikovanje i identifikovanje ljudi i stvari [*She's a doctor. It's a book.*, ne **She's doctor.*, **It's book.*].
- U značenju 'jedan' 'neki' ispred brojive imenice u jednini [*I'd like an apple please*]. Ovdje se ne koristi *one*, izuzev kada se broji [*It was one coffee I ordered and not two.*].
- Ispred imenica za cele brojeve, razlomke, novac, merne jedinice [*a hundred, a thousand, a quarter, a half a pound, a dollar, a kilo, a litre*]
- U uzvičnim rečenicama posle *what* i *such* (*What a nice girl! Such a fine lady*)
- Kada se misli na jednog pripadnika vrste, a ne na celu vrstu. Ovakva upotreba pripada formalnom stilu. (*A nucleus is a central part of an atom.*)

7.1.2 Određeni član

Određeni član *the* izgovara se kao / ð / ispred slova za suglasnike, a kao / ð / ispred slova za samoglasnike i suglasnika /h/ u nenaglašenom slogu. Koristi se ispred brojivih i nebrojivih imenica [*She dropped the bag. I remember the fun I had with them.*]

Određeni član se upotrebljava:

- kada je nešto ranije već pomenuto pa se pominje po drugi put [*There is a boy over there. The boy is waiting for you.*];
- kada se zna na koje lice ili stvar se misli, tj. kada je pojam određen [*She took the bag on the table. The boy standing over there is your pupil. The book that I recommended now costs over three pounds.*];
- ispred nebrojivih imenica koje nisu upotrebene u opštem smislu već su ograničene na neki način (*I don't like the music I hear. I've no idea about the geography of Scotland. The art of naive painters is very popular in the world.*);
- kada se govori o nečemu što je jedinstveno, samo jedno ili je jedinstveno na određenom mestu [*The earth revolves around the sun.; Americans landed on the moon.; My mother is in the kitchen.*][u kući postoji samo

jedna kuhinja]; *Mrs Robertson heard that **the church** had been bombed.*
[u kraju postoji samo jedna crkva];

- kada brojiva imenica u jednini predstavlja celu vrstu ili klasu, tj. kao generički član [***The monkey** is an animal. I don't like using **the phone**.* *How long does it take on **the train**?*].

7.1.2.1 Posebne upotrebe određenog člana

- ispred imena muzičkih instrumenata, kada se misli na namenu instrumenta, ne na konkretan predmet [*I play **the piano***];
- ispred imena porodice [***The Browns** live nearby.*], inače, ispred vlastitih imena ljudi ne upotrebljava se *the*;
- ispred imena bioskopa, pozorišta, muzeja, hotela [*I went to **the Odeon**.* *The National Theatre, The National Museum, The Inter-continental Hotel*];
- ispred *cinema, theatre, radio*, [ali ne ispred *television*] [*I went to **the cinema** last night. I saw that on TV.*]; ako mislimo na određeni uređaj, onda se upotrebljava *the* [*Turn **the TV**, please*];
- ispred prideva koji se koriste kao imenice [***The rich** and **the poor** of this country...**the young, the sick**..*]; ovako upotrebljen pridev prati glagol u množini [***The young** are very educated in this town.*];
- ispred imena naroda [*The English, the Americans*];(ali za pojedinačne pripadnike naroda može se upotrebiti član *an American, an Englishman*, itd.; nazivi jezika se upotrebljavaju bez člana: *English, French, German*, ali *the English language*)
- ispred imena zemalja koja se sastoje od nekoliko reči [*The United States, the Soviet Union, The Federal Republic of Yugoslavia*], ili koja se sastoje od imenice u množini [*the Netherlands, the Philippines*], ili u nekim izuzecima (*the Congo, the Argentine, the Ukraine, the Lebanon*)
- ispred imena planinskih venaca i grupa ostrva [*the Alps, the Bahamas*]; ispred imena pojedinačnih planina ili ostrva član se ne upotrebljava [*Everest, Kopaonik, Minorca, Bali*];
- ispred naziva regiona sveta ili zemlje [*the Middle East, the Far East*]; ispred naziva kontinenta ne upotrebljava se član (*Europe, America, Asia, itd.*)
- ispred imena koja označavaju vodu - mora, okeana, reka, kanala, zaliva i moreuza [*the Mediterranean Sea, the Atlantic Ocean, the river Ganges, the Panama Canal, the British Channel, the straits of Gibraltar*]; međjutim, *the* se ne upotrebljava sa imenima jezera [*Lake Geneva*];
- sa superlativima [*She is the most beautiful girl in the class.*]; sa *most* kada znači 'većina' ne upotrebljava se član (*Most of them were already there.*)

- sa rednim brojevima [*It's the first job for you.*]; sa *same, only, one* ('jedini, pravi') (*They live in the same town. This is the only exception. It's the one way to do it.*)
- ispred imena grada Haga [*the Hague*]; ispred imena drugih gradova član se ne upotrebljava;
- ispred imena novina [*the Times, the Washington Post.*].
- ispred naziva za delove dana (*in the morning, in the afternoon, in the evening* ali *at dawn, at noon, at midnight*).

7.1.3 Imenice koje se upotrebljavaju bez člana

Član se ne upotrebljava:

- ispred brojivih imenica u množini kada se upotrebe u opštem smislu [*They hate animals. =all animals*];
- ispred nebrojivih imenica ako se upotrebe neodređeno, u opštem smislu [*Milk is good for your health. Mathematics is a difficult subject.*];
- ispred većine vlastitih imenica [*Peter is here., See you on Monday., January is a cold month. Christmas is celebrated all round the world.*]; ali, za složena vlastita imena i vlastita imena u množini, član se nekada upotrebljava [*the British Museum, the Andes Mountains, the Sahara Desert, the United States, the Vatican City, the Netherlands, the Hebrides, the Browns*], a nekada ne (*Buckingham Palace, Covent Garden, Harvard University, Lincoln Center, Subotica Zoo, Westminster Abbey, Victoria Station*).
- ispred brojivih imenica koje se upotrebljavaju kao vlastita imena (*God, Father, Mother, Teacher, itd.*) ili ako se upotrebe u vokativu (*Hey, girl. Excuse me young man.*.);
- ispred vlastitih imena u genitivu koji stoji ispred druge imenice (*St Paul's Cathedral*), itd.
- ispred imena zemalja koja su u jednini i sastoje se od jedne reči [*France, Belgium, Yugoslavia*] izuzev u *the Argentine, the Congo, the Lebanon, the Ukraine* i u složenim imenima zemalja i nazivima zemalja u množini (*the United States, the Netherlands* ali *Great Britain*);
- ispred nekih brojivih imenica [*school, college, university, bed, hospital, prison, jail, church, office, town,*] ukoliko se misli na namenu, a ne na konkretan entitet. [*He is in prison / The prison over there is in a very bad shape. ;I go to school/My father went to the school to see my teacher.; Go to bed!/ The bed over there is yours.*];
- ispred tipično brojivih imenica koje su upotrebene u opštem smislu (*Man is mortal. Body is connected with soul.*)
- u priloškim izrazima sa predlozima (*hand in hand, face to face, arm in arm, day by day, side by side, on foot, by bus/train/plane/ship*);

- ispred imenica za obroke [*lunch, breakfast, supper, dinner*], ali ispred *meal* se upotrebljava *a* ili *the*. Ako se misli na konkretan obrok upotrebljava se član (*the wedding lunch, I had a very light dinner.*)
- ispred imenica za sportove (*tennis, football*),
- ispred imena ulica i parkova koja u nazivu imaju naznaku da se radi o ulici ili parku (*Hyde Park, Church Street, Fifth Avenue, Wellington Road, Sunset Boulevard, itd* izuzev u nazivima *the Oxford Road, the High Street, itd...*); kada takve naznake nema, stavlja se određeni član *the Mall, the Strand*;
- ispred imena mostova (*Gazela bridge*), ali kada se pominje reka stavlja se određeni član (*the Severn Bridge*);
- uz imena neke celine označene brojevima (*page 46, Chapter Nine, World War II, Section 3*);
- često, ispred *part i next* (*This is part of our scheme. Jack expects to be paid next Monday*);
- nekada ispred *front* (*in front of* znači 'ispred', dok *in the front of* znači 'u prednjem delu')
- u novinskim naslovima, natpisima, uputstvima, telegramima (*Car Demolished Cottage Door, To open ventilator pull down handle*)

VEŽBE

1/ Sastavite rečenice sledećim rečima ispred kojih ćete upotrebiti *a/an* ili *the*: *mouth, house, orange, hero, university, year, answer, island, hour, head, half, mountain, useful thing, apple, story, use, Englishman, French book, Yugoslav, war, small island, uncultivated field*

2/ Stavite *a/an* ili *the* gde je potrebno:

1 Who was...man you met at...Marys birthday party? I think he was...well-known writer.

2 This book has more than seven hundred pages...first hundred pages were...most interesting part of...book.

3 She's...prettiest child i have ever seen.

4 Her daughter is a pretty child and...good pupil as well.

5 Mrs Brown's daughter stopped at...supermarket to buy...cheese, half...litre of ...milk,...butter and...loaf of...bread.

6...butter and...cheese she bought at...super-market were...best we have had lately.

7 It's...pity she didn't like...book I gave her as...present.

8 I gave her...English book as...birthday present.

9...injured were taken to...hospital.

- 10 Mary went to...hospital to see...friend of hers who works there as...doctor.
- 11 There's...glass and...plate on...sideboard.
- 12...glass and...plate are mine.
- 13 Do you think that...horse is...most intelligent animal? No, I think...dogs are more intelligent than...horses.
- 14...summer is...hottest season of...year...summer of 1972 was not very hot.
- 15 It was...matter of...life or...death.
- 16 Do you enjoy reading...lives of...great men?
- 17 I'll do it with...pleasure. It was...great pleasure for me. Oh, no,...pleasure was mine.
- 18 We usually have...lunch when we come back from...work.
- 19 Come to...tea tomorrow, will you?
- 20...lunch ...Mother prepared for our guests was very good indeed.

2/ Stavite a/an ili *some* ili ostavite prazno mesto

- 1 Have you got...camera? 2.Would you like to be...actor? 3.Bills got...big feet. 4.Do you collect...stamps? 5.Tom always gives Ann...flowers on her birthday. 6.Those are...really nice trousers. Where did you get them? 7.What...beautiful garden! 8.What...lovely children! 9...birds, for example the penguin, cannot fly. 10.Jack has got...very long legs, so he's...fast runner. 11.You need...visa to visit...foreign countries, but not all of them. 12.I'm going shopping. I'm going to get...new clothes. 13.Jane is...teacher. Her parents were...teachers, too. 14.When we reached the city centre...shops were still open. 15.Do you enjoy going to ...concerts? 16.When I was...child, I used to be very shy.

3/Stavite *the* ili ostavite prazno mesto

- 1 People like...music. 2...music I like cannot be heard on TV. 3...Beauty is an essential quality of...art. 4..Beauty of his daughter was very well known. 5...art of Yugoslav naive painters is famous all round the world.

4/ Stavite a/an/*some* gde je potrebno

- 1..table has four legs. 2.We can write on...paper or on...blackboard. 3...apple has...sweet taste. 4...fruit is very good to eat. 5.Please give me...milk. 6.There is...dirt on this plate and...dirty mark on the tablecloth. 7...man gave me ...books this morning. 8...book about...philosopher is not good for ...child. 10 Put...lemon in your soup instead of...salt. 11 I want...glass of...lemonade with...sugar in it.

5/ Prevedite na engleski

- 1 Englezi imaju četiri obroka: doručak, ručak, čaj i večeru.

- 2 Napišite svoj zadatak mastilom, ne olovkom.
- 3 Svi ranjenici su prebačeni [were taken] preko Neretve.
- 4 Fudbal je vrlo omiljen u Velikoj Britaniji.
- 5 Britanski muzej je jedan od najbogatijih na svetu.
- 6 Onaj deo Londona gde se nalazi [stands] katedrala Sv. Pavla naziva se Siti.
- 7 Vozovi iz Dovera stižu na stanicu Viktorija.
- 8 Volite li modernu muziku?
- 9 Jedanput mesečno idem u Jugoslovensko dramsko pozorište.
- 10 Koliko košta ova knjiga? Mislim oko sto dinara.
- 11 Gde je Meri? U postelji, žali se na jaku glavobolju.
- 12 Dajte mi čašu vode, molim vas.
- 13 Moskva je jedan od najstarijih hotela u Beogradu.
- 14 Šta se daje u Kozari? Ne znam, nisam kupila Politiku.
- 15 Vreme ne čeka nikoga.
- 16 Zašto mi opet postavljate isto pitanje?
- 17 Student koji koje doneo knjigu čeka vas u biblioteci.
- 18 On radi pre podne, kući dolazi pre podne, a posle podne se obično odmara [to have a rest] i čita.
- 19 Braunovi su otišli u Alpe.
- 20 Njihove najstariji sin svira na violini, a najmladja kćerka na klaviru.

6/ Stavite a/an ili the gde je potrebno

- 1...electric lamp...telephone and...radio are...great inventions made in...19 century and perfected in...20th.
- 2 most of ...comon things we use every day are...old inventions.
- 3...printing is one of...greatest inventions if not...greatest of...all times.

7.2 DETERMINATORI (OSIM ČLANOVA)

7.2.1 Some

Ispred nebrojivih imenica upotrebljava se za označavanje neodredjene količine 'nešto', a ispred brojivih imenica u množini označava neodredjeni broj 'nekoliko' [*There is some milk in the fridge., There is some eggs in the fridge.*]

Some se obično upotrebljava u potvrdnim rečenicama [*I have taken some fruit from the table*]; može se upotrebiti u upitnim rečenicama ukoliko se na pitanje očekuje potvrdan odgovor [*Would you like some coffee?*], pa se obavezno koristi kada se nekome nešto ljubazno nudi [*Would you like any coffee?*].

Može se upotrebiti ispred brojive imenice u jednini u značenju 'nekakav' [=certain] [*Some man phoned*].

Upotrebljava se u kombinaciji sa *or other* [*Some fool [or other] must have tampered with my notes.*].

7.2.2 Any

Any 'bilo kakav, svaki, ijedan, imalo' može da stoji ispred svih vrsta imenica [*any boy/boys/milk*].

Upotrebljava se:

- u upitnim i odričnim rečenicama [*Are there any jobs left? Are there any coffee left?*];
- sa *hardly* [*There are hardly any eggs.*];
- kada znači isto što i *every* [*Any fool knows that.*].

7.2.3 No

Upotrebljava se uz sve vrste imenica [*no man/boys/sugar*].

Ima dva značenja:

- =*not a/an* 'nijedan' kada se nalazi ispred brojivih imenica u jednini [*No citizen was seen in the streets after midnight.*];
- =*not any* 'nijedan, nimalo' ispred brojivih imenica u množini ili ispred nebrojivih imenica [*There is no bread on the table. [There isn't any...], There are no boys there. [There aren't any...]*].

Za poredjenje može se koristiti *not...any* ili *no* sa komparativom prideva [*Her house wasn't any better than ours. =Her house was no better than ours*].

Oblik koji se upotrebljava kao zamenica je *none* [*Is there any bread? - No, there's none. Are there any sweets? - No, there are none.*].

7.2.4 All

All 'svaki', 'svi' [bez izuzetka], 'sve', stoji uz brojive imenice u množini i nebrojive imenice. Može da stoji ispred drugih determinatora [članovi, *my, his...this, those..*] i tada se zove predeterminator [*All the gold.., All Africa.., He denied all connection., That makes all the difference*]. *All* može da stoji iza imenice ili zamenice i da služi za naglašavanje [*The band all live together in the same house. I enjoyed it all.*]

7.2.5 Each / every

Each 'svaki' [jedan po jedan] i *every* 'svaki' [=all] često imaju potpuno isto značenje [*Each child/Every child was questioned*]. Ali, u opštim konstatacijama može se upotrebiti samo *every* [*Every child in the world loves a good story*]. *Every* je po značenju slično sa *all*, ali se *every*

upotrebljava sa brojivim imenicama u jednini, a *all* se sa takvim imenicama ne upotrebljava [*all countries of the world = every country in the world*]. Neuobičajeno je koristiti *all* sa imenicama neodređenog značenja [all people], već se koristi *everyone / everything* [*Everyone is here. ne *All are here. Everything is ready. ne *All is ready.*]. *Every* zahteva *one* ispred of [*every one of the boys, each one of them*]. Često se umesto *each* of upotrebljava *each one of* [*Each of them was there.= Each one of them was there*]. Ispred *every* [ali ne *each*] može da stoji *nearly almost* [*He spoke to them nearly every day.*]

7.2.6 Both/either/neither

Koriste se kada se govori o dvoje ljudi ili stvari koji su ranije pomenuti ili su poznati slušaocu [*Denis held his glass in both hands. No argument could move either man from that decision.*]

BOTH 'i jedan i drugi', oba'

Kao predeterminator može da stoji ispred centralnih determinatora [kao i *all*] [*Both the boys appeared.*].

Koristi se sa brojivim imenicama u množini praćenim glagolom u množini [*Both children were happy with their presents.*];

Može da sledi iza jezgra imeničke grupe i tada služi za naglašavanje [kao *all*] [*They both knew about it.*].

EITHER 'bilo koji, oba'

Koristi se sa brojivim imenicama u jednini [*Either method is good., You can take either book.*] Ima sličnosti sa *any*, ali se razlikuje po tome što stoji samo ispred brojivih imenica u jednini i po pravilu se odnosi na dva. Sličan je sa *both* ali ima razlike, jer imenice koje određuje se posmatraju kao jedinke za razliku od *both* koji određuje imenicu kao grupu [od dva člana].

NEITHER 'nijedan' [od dva]

To je odrični oblik od *either* [*Neither boy was present.*]. Posle subjekta koji počinje sa *either of/neither of* može se upotrebiti glagol u jednini ili u množini [*Neither of us was having any luck. Neither of the children were there.*] *Both, either* i *neither* mogu da se koriste kao veznici u rečenicama sa *both...and/ either....or/ neither....*(*Both I and my wife were surprised to see you there. You can have either fruit or ice cream. Neither Ann nor Mary was there.*)

7.2.7 Another/other/the other

- *Another* 'još jedan' stoji ispred brojive imenice u jednini [*Would you like another cup of coffee?*] Nekada znači 'još dva', 'još tri' ispred broja i imenice u množini [*I've got another three books to read.*]

- *Other* 'drugi' koristi se sa imenicama u množini [*I've got other things to think about.*]
- *The other* 'drugi' [od dva lica ili stvari] upotrebljava se sa imenicama u jednini ili množini [*The other man has gone. The other European countries have beaten us.*].
- *Others* 'ostali' nije determinator već zamenica (*Lets wait here for the others.*)

7.2.8 BROJEVI

Brojevi spadaju u postdeterminatore tj. ako se nadje više determinatora u imeničkoj grupi oni stoje poslednji (All these three girls...). Ukoliko u imeničkoj grupi ima modifikatora (najčešće prideva), brojevi stoje ispred njih. (these three young people). Obično se razlikuju sledeće grupe brojeva:

GLAVNI cardinal dele se na

proste(*one, two, three..twelve, twenty, thirty...hundred, thousand, million, milliard, billion, trillion* (*billion* u BE je milion miliona, a hiljadu miliona ili milijarda u AE, dok se u BE za 'milijarda' koristi reč *milliard*; *trillion* je milion biliona u BE, a milion miliona u AE.)

izvedene (*thirteen...nineteen, forty, fifty...ninety*)

složene (*twenty-one... 2,926,358 two million nine hundred and twenty-six thousand three hundred and fifty-eight; 3004: three thousand and four.;*

Hundred, thousand, million, milliard, itd. su primarno imenice, pa se ispred njih može koristiti neodredjeni član (*multiply by a hundred*), mogu imati nastavak za množinu (*hundreds, millions*), mogu biti povezani sa imenicom na koju se odnose sa *of* (*thousands of Jews*). Posle glavnih brojeva, a ispred neke druge imenice, nemaju nastavak za množinu (*three **hundred** men, Five **thousand** pounds was stolen.*); slično se ponašaju imenice koje znače meru, vreme, novac (*the holiday of three weeks/three-**week** holiday, five-**pound** note/three-**hour** rest.*). Izrazi kojima se saopštavaju neke količine i iznosi obično se slažu sa glagolom u jednini (*30 shillings was paid. 20 is more than 15. ali Seven of the men were killed.*). 'Nula' može biti nought (BE u matematici npr. *Add a nought*), zero (za temperaturu u AE, npr. *Four degrees above/below zero*), nil (BE u sportu npr. *Manchester United beat Arsenal three-nil*), love (u tenisu npr. *She leads fifteen love*), oh (u telefonskim brojevima, datumima npr. *He was born in nineteen O four*).

- REDNI ordinal: označavaju mesto u nekom nizu i grade se dodavanjem nastavka -th / / na glavni broj izuzev *first, second i third*, a do promena dolazi kod *fifth, eight, nine i twelfth*. Redni brojevi *first,next, last i other* takodje mogu biti opisni pridevi. Ispred rednih brojeva se upotrebljava odredjeni član *the* i oni prethode glavnim brojevima (*the second two*

copies). Koriste se u datumima (28 March 1988/28th March 1988 / March 28, 1988 / March 28th, 1988 izgovara se kao *March the twenty-eighth* ili *twenty-eighth of March nineteen eighty-eight*. Redni brojevi se koriste i uz imena vladara (*Henry VIII* izgovara se *the eighth*. U godinama (dele se u izgovoru na dva dela -1834 *eighteenthirty-four*, ili se izražavaju putem stotina (1956 *nineteen hundred and fifty-six*, 2001 *twenty hundred and one*).

- MULTIPLIKATIVI: *single, twofold/double, threefold/triple/treble...*
- FREKVENTATIVI: *once/one time, twice/two times, .*
- DECIMALNI *decimals*: 1.5 [*one point five/one whole five tenths/one and five tenths*],
- RAZLOMCI *fractions*: 5/6 (*five sixths*); u brojiocu je glavni broj, u imeniocu redni, sa sledećim izuzecima: umesto *second - half*, umesto *fourth* može *quarter*.(*1/2 one half/a half, 2/4 two fourths/two quarters*); umesto *one* u brojiocu može da stoji neodređeni član (a *fifth of the grammar school*). Kada se razlomci upotrebe ispred imenice zadržavaju oznaku množine (a *two-thirds majority, three-eighths inches* izuzev kod *quarter - a three-quarter majority*).

7.2.9 PARTITIVI

Kada se upotrebe ispred nebrojivih imenica, one postaju brojive. To su reči kao što su *piece, loaf* ili *slice* koje se upotrebljavaju sa *of* da označe deo onoga što označava nebrojiva imenica uz koju stoje. Partitivi zavise od imenica uz koje stoje. Može se reći: *a slice of bread* 'kriška', 'parče hleba', ali ne **slice of soap* 'parče sapuna'.

Izražavaju različite ideje:

- **količina**: *a bar of chocolate/soap, a block of cement, a bunch of flowers, a pack of cards, a loaf of bread, a slice of meat;*
- **sud**: *a bottle of milk, a box of matches, a can of beer, a pot of tea, a glass of water, a jug of water, a tin of biscuits, a vase of flowers*
- **mala količina**: *a blade of grass, a breath of air, a crust of bread, a drop of rain, a grain of rice, a lock of hair, a pat of butter, a scrap of paper;*
- **mera**: *a gallon of petrol, a litre of oil, an ounce of gold, a pint of milk, a kilo of coffee, a metre of cloth;*
- **igra**: *a game of baseball/billiards, cards, chess, football, table-tennis, tennis, bolleyball;*
- **uz apstraktne imenice**: *a bit of advice, a branch of knowledge, a piece of research, a spot of trouble;*
- **tip/vrsta**: *a brand of soap, a kind of biscuit, species of insect, a type of drug, a variety of pasta*

- **par:** *a pair of boots / braces / glasses / gloves / knickers / pants / pliers / pyjamas / scissors / shoes / shorts / skates / skis / slippers / socks / stockings/tights/trousers .*

7.2.10 Much/many, few/a few, little/a little

- **MUCH/MANY** *Much* se koristi sa nebrojivim, a *many* sa brojivim imenicama [*much water, many boys*]. Obično se koriste u upitnim i odričnim rečenicama, ne u potvrdnim. U potvrdnim se umesto njih obično koriste: *a lot of, lots of, plenty of, a great deal of, a large number of* (*How many books?/How much water? He has a lot of time/a lot of books., He hasn't much time., He hasn't any books.* Ne * *He has much time/ He has many books.*] Moguće ih je upotrebiti u potvrdnim iskazima koji predstavljaju opšte konstatacije [*Much money has been spent on motorways. Many books have been written about London.*]

- **FEW/A FEW/LITTLE/A LITTLE**

Few/a few se upotrebljavaju sa brojivim imenicama: [*a few friends,; little/ a little* sa nebrojivim imenicama: [*a little time. Few i little* imaju negativno značenje 'malo'=*hardly any* [*She has few friends/little time for him.*] *A few / a little* imaju pozitivno značenje=*some* (*I've got a few friends/a little time to spare.*)

Ispred *few* i *little* moguće je upotrebiti *very* za naglašavanje. U potvrdnim rečenicama moguće je upotrebljavati *so much/so many, too much/too many* i *very many/ very much* [*Very few boys appeared. She spends so much time here.*]

Mogu se porediti, tj. imaju komparativ i superlativ [*few/fewer/fewest houses, many/more/most houses, little/less/least money, much/more/most money*].

VEŽBE

1/ Stavite *some* ili *any*

1 ...people say that it is difficult to learn a foreign language, but I've never had...problems.

2 Good morning. I'd like...new potatoes, please. Are there...peas yet, or is it too early?

3 Why don't you ask the bank to lend you...money?

4 Would you like...more wine? I don't want...more.

5 He never gives me...encouragement. I wish he would.

6 I made this dress myself without help at all.

7 Were you having...trouble with your car today? I saw you trying to fix it.

8 Don't worry. If I find...of your books, I'll send them to you.

9 These aren't my books, Did I take ...of yours by mistake?

10 Bying shoes is so difficult. I can't find...that I like.

2/ Dopunite sledeće rečenice sa *any, anyone, anywhere, anything* i *anybody*
1 Put the picture... I don't mind where. 2.Does...want a game of tennis?
3.What's that noise? Can you hear...screaming? 4. I'm going to the shops.
Do you want...? 5.You look familiar. Haven't I seen you...before? 6.She left
the room without saying...7.Is there...quiet we can go to talk in private?
8.This doesn't look a very nice restaurant. Can't we go...else? 9.I must have
asked fifteen people, but...knows the answer. 10.Midas was a king in Greek
mythology. ...he touched turned to a gold.

3/ Umesto *not any* ili *not a* stavite *no*

1 There isn't any time. 2.There wasn't any homework. 3.There weren't any
apples. 4.There aren't any flowers.

4/ Upotrebite *much* ili *many*

1 Howbananas do you want? 2.There weren't...people at the supermarket.
3.How...cofffee is there in this tin? 4.Don't put to...sugar in your tea. 5.We
don't have...time. We must hurry. 6.How...days are there in a week?

5/ Prestilizujte rečenice koristeći reči u zagradama. Napravite neophodne
izmene.

Primer *How much bread have you got? [loaves] How many loaves have
you got?*

1 There aren't many jobs for school leavers. [employment]
2 He couldn't give me much information. [details]
3 When I moved into my flat, I had very few chairs or tables or anything.
[furniture]
4 There aren't many flats to rent in this town. [accomodation]
5 I haven't got many bags. They're in the boot. [luggage]
6 I had a little time to spare, so I browsed rounda bookshop. [minutes]
7 Very little research has been done to find out the cause. [experiments]
8 It's very quiet in my area. There aren't many cars or lorries. [traffic]

6/ Upotrebite *few, a few, little* ili *a little* u sledećim rečenicama
primer *Not many people know the answer to that question.*

Few people know the answer to that question.

1 Help yourself to a biscuit. There are one or two left in the tin.
2 My days are so busy that I don't have much time for relaxation.
3 She's exceptionally generous. Hardly anyone gives more money to charity
than she does.
4 There's a tiny bit of butter left, but not much.

- 5 He keeps trying, although he doesn't have much chance of success.
 6 I'm afraid you need three or four fillings: said the dentist.
 7 He must have made a hundred cloks in his life, but only one or two of them ever worked properly.
 8 She wasn't very hungry. She just had one or two spoonfuls of soup.

7/ Od reči u zagradi odaberite pravu

- 1 By the year 2000...modern equipment will be used. [a lot of/much/many]
 2 ...information was given about that...equipment. [little/few/much/piece of]
 3 The operator received...calls from Yugoslavia. [a little, a few]
 4...good weather can normally be expected in England during August. [a few/a little/some]
 5.... people think that...knowledge is a good thing. [many/much/a few/a little]
 6 ...news came in concerning...engineers [many/a piece of/a lot of/much/many]

8. ZAMENICE

Zamenice su klasa reči koje zamenjuju ili se odnose na neku imenicu ili imeničku grupu.

The tree cats are eating the meat. ⇒ They are eating it.

Zamenice imaju sličnu funkciju kao i imenička grupa, tj. u klauzi mogu biti subjekat, objekat ili kompliment [subjekta ili objekta] [She saw me./ That's him. Give it to them.]

Razlikuju se od imenica u sledećem:

- ispred zamenica obično ne stoje modifikatori [pridevi] [*a big car - *a big it, a man outside - *a he outside*];
- neke zamenice imaju različite oblike za padeže kada su subjekat ili objekat, dok imenice nemaju [*I-me, who-whom, he-him*];
- neke zamenice pokazuju kontrast između oblika za animatne i neanimatne entitete i između muškog i ženskog roda [*he/she-it, who-which*];
- nekoliko zamenica imaju različite oblike za jedninu i množinu [*I-we, he-they, this-these, that-those*];
- neke zamenice se upotrebljavaju u različitim licima [*I-you-he...*].

8.1 Vrste zamenica

Zamenice predstavljaju izuzetno heterogenu grupu u kojoj se nalaze reči različitog značenja i gramatičkog ponašanja.

PRVA GRUPA

To su zamenica koje pokazuje razlike u licu, rodu i broju:

- lične *I you he she it we you they*;
- prisvojne *mine, yours, his, hers, -, ours, yours, theirs* [*This is mine., Hers is on the table*]; njima odgovaraju oblici koji spadaju u determinatore: *my, your, his, her, it, our, their* i koje obavezno prati imenica [*Your book, his umbrella*];
- refleksivne koje se završavaju na *-self* [u jednini] i *-selves* [u množini] i koje imaju funkciju objekta ili naglašavaju neke glagole [*I cut myself [objekat]., John shaved himself. / They washed themselves. [naglašavanje]*].

DRUGA GRUPA obuhvata:

- recipročne: *each other, one another* [*They blamed each other.*];
- relativne *who which that whom whose*; one povezuju relativnu klauzu sa jezgrom imeničke grupe
- upitne: *who/what/which/whose* (*Who took my gun?Whose are these?*) *Who/whose* se upotrebljava za lica, *what* za stvari. Za pitanja u vezi sa izborom između više lica ili stvari, *which* se koristi i za lica i za stvari kada se govori ograničenom izboru, za razliku od *what* koje se upotrebljava za neograničen izbor (*There are two boys there. Which is your brother? There are two apples there. Which do you want*) Ove zamenice su u vezi sa odgovarajućim determinatorima (koji stoje ispred imenice npr. *What book did you buy?Which pencil is yours?*). Pored zamenica i determinatora upitne reči mogu biti upitni prilozi (*why, when, where, how*). Zamenica *who* ima oblik *whom* za akuzativ ali se on retko koristi izuzev iza predloga u formalnom jeziku (*With whom did you go?*, ali *Who did you go with?*).
- pokazne izražavaju kontrast između entiteta koji su 'blizu' i 'daleko' [*Take this., not that.*]; mogu da se odnose na neku osobu [*Who's this/that? ali ne *Who are these/those?*], itd.; u vezi su sa odgovarajućim determinatorima koji imaju određeno značenje, slično određenom članu (*this man/that man*);
- neodređene *somebody, anyone, nothing, all, both, each, much, many, a few/a little/less/least, some...*; Ove zamenice su u vezi sa odgovarajućim determinatorima, ali se razlikuju od njih jer stoje samostalno [bez imenice iza njih]:

8.1.1 Lične zamenice

Lične zamenice se odnose na lica koja učestvuju u komunikaciji.

8.1.1.1 Padež subjekta i objekta ličnih zamenica

Lične zamenice imaju dva padeža:

- **padež subjekta:** *I, you, he, she, it, one, we, you, they* [*I am a sailor*]; upotrebljava se kada je zamenica subjekat;
- **padež objekta** upotrebljava se kada je zamenica objekat ili dolazi posle predloga. To su oblici: *me, you, him, her, it, one, us, you, them* [*I gave him a letter. I went there with him.*]. Padež objekta se upotrebljava u kratkim odgovorima: *Who wants a ride on my bike? - Me!/Not me.*

Upotreba lične zamenice u padežu objekta posle glagola *be* i posle veznika je danas uobičajena u govornom jeziku, mada se kritikuje kao nestandardna [*Who's there? It's me.* umesto *It is I.*, *He's as tall as her.* umesto *He is as tall as she.*, *There was only John and him in the room.* umesto *There was only John and he in the room.*]. Naročito se kritikuje kada se kaže: *Me and Ted went by bus.* umesto *I and Ted...*)

Takodje, postoji neusaglašenost u izboru između lične zamenice u padežu objekta i odgovarajućeg determinatora (*me/my, you/your*) ispred glagolskih imenica na -ing (*It's no use my/me asking him.*). U klasičnim gramatikama se preporučuje upotreba prisvojnog determinatora (*my/your...*), jer je *asking* glagolska imenica ispred koje treba, kao ispred svih ostalih imenica koristiti determinator, a ne zamenicu. Međutim, uobičajeno je da se oblici *my/your...* uglavnom koriste u formalnom načinu izražavanja, naročito ako je imenička grupa u kojoj se nalaze u funkciji subjekta: *Your asking me such a question...*, dok se u govornom jeziku češće koristi zamenica u padežu objekta (*You asking me such a question...*).

8.1.1.2 Slaganje ličnih zamenica

Lične zamenice u jednini prati glagol u jednini, a zamenice u množini glagol u množini. Lične zamenice u jednini ili množini mogu da se odnose na zbirne imenice, u zavisnosti od toga da li se na grupu koju imenuje zbirna imenica gleda kao na celinu ili se ona smatra sastavljenom od jedinki [*Our little group is shown in the picture... It consisted of five boys and two girls.*, *The largest group of boys... They were shown in the picture.*] Za imenice koje nemaju obeležje roda [*chairman, doctor, applicant, writer.*] često se upotrebljava *he*, mada se ne zna da li se odnose na osobe muškog ili ženskog pola [*A new student will find he has a great deal to do. A writer should ask himself three questions.*] Ovakva praksa se kritikuje iz nelingvističkih razloga, kao izraz diskriminacije ženskog pola u jeziku, pa postoji jaka težnja da se takvi oblici zamene neutralnim (*A new student will find he or she has a lot to do*). O slaganju vidi u 2.5.

8.1.1.3 Upotreba ličnih zamenica

We ima nekoliko upotreba. Mada je u množini, može da se odnosi na jednu osobu: *We are not amused.* [umesto *I*]. Može da se odnosi i na sagovornika:

How are we today? [kaže doktor pacijentu]. Može da se odnosi na nekog trećeg: *We're in a bad mood today.* [kaže sekretarica za svog šefa].

You/they može da se odnosi uopšteno na ljude, ili na neku društvenu grupu: *You can't get a good pint nowadays. They keep putting fares up.*

U formalnom načinu izražavanja, umesto *you* koristi se *one* [*Things are better, but one can't expect miracles.*].

Thou/thee/thy/thyself/thine su arhaični oblici i danas se zamenjuju sa *you*.

8.1.1.4 *It i there*

IT je zamenica koja se odnosi na stvari i [često] životinje [*I like this book. It's interesting. it=this book; There's a train at 10.30. It's a fast train. What's that noise? It's a train. that noise=it*]. Može se koristiti kao formalni subjekat:

- u izrazima za vreme, udaljenost, vremenske prilike, temperaturu itd. (*It is five o'clock. It is sixty miles from here, It is raining/snowing/freezing, It is warm /hot / cold/ fine /cloudy / windy / sunny / foggy / dark, itd., It is raining*);
- sa nekim pridevima (*It is easy/ difficult / impossible / dangerous / safe / cheap / /expensive, itd;*
- kada se odnosi na sadržaj cele prethodne klauze ili na neki njen deo (*You are late. It is not my fault. / Who is this? It is John.*
- kada uvodi narednu klauzu (*It is nice to know you*); tako se izbegava da rečenica kao subjekat ima klauzu (sa infinitivom ili gerundom) tj. umesto da se kaže *To know you is nice.* kaže se *It is nice to know you..*
- da bi se naglasio deo klauze (*It is John who did it. It is in London that we met.*)

THERE. Slično sa *it*, koristi se prilog *there* kao formalni subjekat. Iza *there*, glagol se slaže u broju sa svojim komplementom. (*There is an apple on the table. / There are some apples on the table.*). *There* kao formalni subjekat se upotrebljava:

- za uvodjenje nove informacije, obično sa neodređenim subjektom i obilkom glagola *be* 'postojati, biti' (*There are some students in the classroom*).
- sa nekim glagolima kao što su *seem, appear, come*, itd. pa umesto da se kaže *A time came when...* kaže se *There came a time when..*
- za uvodjenje klauza sa infinitivom i gerundom (*We want there to be rigid selection..*
- Nekada je moguće upotrebiti *there* i *it* u sličnoj konstrukciji (*It was an hour before dawn. /There were twenty minutes before dinner.; There had been an examination at school /It had been an examination in geography at school that morning, and when Peter arrived home his mother asked him...*)

8.1.2 Neodredjene zamenice

Dele se na složene i proste.

Složene (*anyone, somebody, nothing*) se grade od: *some, any, no i every + thing, one, i body*. Sve izuzev *no one* se pišu kao jedna reč (*everything, nobody*). Grade genitiv sa apostrofom i -s. [*That was nobody's business but mine*]. Zamenice na *-one* su češće, i obično se smatraju elegantnijim nego one na *-body*. Neodredjene zamenice se koriste:

- sa pridevima [*This is something special., This isn't anything important.*];
- sa komparativima [*I want something cheaper.*];
- sa infinitivom sa to [*Haven't you got anything to do?*].

.Proste (*all, both, each, much, many, more, most, a few/few, a little/little, some, any, one, none, neither*) u većini slučajeva imaju isti oblik kao odgovarajući determinator: (All boys are there. -determinator /All of the boys are there -zamenica /Some girls are here. - determinator / Bring me some. -zamenica)

Neodredjene zamenice prati glagol u jednini (**Everyone hates to be constantly abused**). Kada se druga zamenica odnosi na neku od neodredenih zamenica, ona je u množini (*Ask **anyone**. They'll tell you; You can't tell **somebody** why they've failed*).

Većina prostih neodredenih zamenica ima oblik kao odgovarajući determinator (koji stoji ispred imenice). Neki determinatori, međutim, nemaju isti oblik kao zamenice. Na primer *every* može biti samo determinator, ne i zamenica [**Every** boy is here., **I saw **every** in the street the other day*]. Umesto oblika koji mogu da budu samo determinatori koriste se sledeće zamenice:

- *one* umesto neodredenog člana (*Have you got one ? (an apple)*)
- *none* umesto *no* (**No** boys appeared. There were **none** in the classroom.),
- *each / each one* umesto *every*. (**Each** has a separate box and a number.].

Ako se neodredjene zamenice srodne determinatorima nadju na početku imeničke grupe, često ih prati *of*. Iza *of* može da stoji *my/your...* ili *the/this* kada je imenica odredjena [*All of the boys in the room* 'svi dečaci u sobi' - uporedite sa imenicom upotrebjenom neodredjeno: *All boys* 'svi dečaci' [na svetu]]; iza *all, both* i *most* može se izostaviti *of* [*All [of] the boys were there., Both [of] their sons appeared., Most [of] my friends come to the party.*] *Of* se ne može izostaviti kada stoji posle drugih zamenica osim gore navedenih [*Either of these girls is welcome., Some of the visitors were rude.*]

8.1.2.1 Značenje neodređenih zamenica

Neodređene zamenice izražavaju čitav niz značenja, od univerzalnosti *all* i *each* do negativnog smisla *none* i *few*. *Each, both, one, either, neither, many, few* i *a few* odnose se na brojive imenice; *much, little/a little* na nebrojive.

ONE se koristi u tri smisla:

- numeričkom [*Have one of these.*];
- umesto imenice u jednini [*one*] ili množini [*ones*] [*What colour car did you get? A red one. Which one[s] do you like? - I like the red one[s]. Is this the one you want?, Are these the ones?*];
- u značenju 'ljudi uopošte' [*One would think not., One should see one's doctor, shouldn't one?*] [u formalnom izražavanju].

SOME ima pozitivan smisao, **ANY** negativan [*Did someone phone?* - kada se poziv očekuje *Did anyone phone?* - kada se ne nagoveštava pozitivan odgovor]. pošto *any* ima negativno značenje, pogrešno je reći **Any of you can't come in.* [ne mogu se upotrebiti dve negacije u istoj klauzi]

8.1.3 Refleksivne zamenice

Refleksivne ili povratne zamenice *myself, yourself, himself, herself, ourselves, themselves* služe kao objekat refleksivnih ili povratnih glagola (vidi 8.1.5.) da pokažu da su subjekat i objekat glagolske radnje isto lice [*He blamed himself for his friend's death. I taught myself French.*].

Iza nekih glagola upotrebljavaju se ove zamenice, ali za naglašavanje, kao tzv. **emfatičke**, [nisu objekat] [*I did it myself I usually shave before breakfast., I dressed myself and went out.*].

8.1.4 Recipročne zamenice

Posle recipročnih glagola (vidi u 8.1.5.), za naglašavanje se kao objekat može upotrebiti zamenica *each other/one another*, naročito posle: *cuddle, embrace, fight, hug, kiss, touch* (*We kissed each other. They fought one another desperately for it.*). Ispred *each other/one another* koristi se predlog iza neprelaznih glagola (*I talked with Ann. We talked with each other.*), npr. *with* (*Have they communicated with each other since then?*), ali se mogu se upotrebljavati i drugi predlozi (*They parted with one another on good terms.* ili *They parted from one another quite suddenly*), *with/against* (posle *compete, fight*) *with/from* (posle *part*), *with/to* (posle *correspond, relate, talk*)

VEŽBE

1/ Dopunite sledeće rečenice sa *they, them, ili their'*

1 Has everybody collected...luggage? 2.Tell everyone I'll wait for...here. 3.If somebody had called...would have left a message. 4.Nobody offered to help. ...probably didn't have the time. 5.If anybody wants to know, tell...to phone this number.

2/ Dopolnite rečenice sa *something, nothing, everything* ili *anything*.

1 Excuse me, you've dropped.... Yes, look, it's your passport.

2 I agree with most of what he said, but I don't agree with...

3 It's all finished. I'm afraid there's...left.

4 Did you turn the oven off? I think I can smell...burning.

5 Can I have whatever I want? Yes...you like.

3 / Dopolnite glagole odgovarajućim povratnim zamenicama [-self/selves]

1 He enjoyed... 2.I enjoyed... 3.She enjoyed... 4.We enjoyed... 5. Did you enjoy... 6 The children enjoyed... 7.Jack didn't enjoy...

4/ Zamenite 'on my own', itd. sa 'by myself', itd.

1 It looked extremely heavy. I knew I couldn't lift it on my own.

2 She hated being in the house on her own.

3 If the rest of you can't help we'll have to do it on our own.

5/ Naglasite odgovarajućom povratnom zamenicom sledeće rečenice

1 The chairman announced the news... 2.Helen will be very upset. I'll have to tell her the news...3.We built most of the house... 4.You never do your homework. This time you'll have to do it... 5.They are doing this....

6/ Prevedite sledeće rečenice sa srpskog na engleski:

1 Kada se probudio, obrijao se i obukao. 2.Lepo se ponašaj kad stigneš tamo.3 Umio se pre nego što je izašao. 4.Uživaj dok još možeš. 5.Saberi se pre nego što nešto kažes.

7/ Sastavite rečenice sa povratnim zamenicama kao objektom i upotrebite povratne zamenice za naglašavanje sa sledećim glagolima:*do, behave, write, enjoy, kill, teach, wash, dress, shave*

primer He did it himself. [povratna zamenica za naglašavanje]

He behaved himself. [povratna zamenica kao objekat]

9. PRIDEVI

Pridevi su reči koje opisuju ili klasifikuju imenicu, odnosno u imeničkoj grupi služe kao modifikatori značenja imenice - jezgra (a *young beautiful girl*).

U grupi prideva razlikujemo: **opisne**, kojima govornik ili pisac sa svoje tačke gledišta opisuje imenicu [*beautiful, sad, pleasant..*] i **kategorijalne** kojima se klasifikuje imenica na osnovu nekih objektivnih činjenica [*dead, wooden, black, American*]. Opisni se većinom mogu **stepenovati** priložima kao što je *very* [*very beautiful*], i **porediti** [*more/most beautiful*] i od njih se mogu **praviti prilozi** sa -ly (*beautifully, carefully*), dok kategorijalni ne mogu [**very dead, *more dead/*most dead, .*]. Kategorijalni u položaju ispred imenice veoma su slični imenicama kada se nadju u tom položaju (*naval hero - sea king /solar energy - sun power*) Prema položaju u odnosu na jezgro imeničke grupe, pridevi mogu biti:

- u **atributivnom** položaju, ispred jezgra (*a beautiful girl*)
- u **predikativnom** položaju iza vezivnog glagola(*She is beautiful*) ili iza objekta [*He made her happy. I pushed the door open*
- u **apoziciji** tj. posle jezgra u nekoliko utvrđenih fraza i posle složenih zamenica (*heir apparent, time immemorial, me included, B sharp, proof positive, anything useful.*); kao skraćena klauza [I saw his face, **dirty and scratched** tj. *which was dirty and scratched, Come tomorrow, if possible. tj. if this is possible*].

Neki pridevi mogu da se nadju i u atributivnom i predikativnom položaju, dok drugi ne mogu. (*an innocent girl /She is innocent, ali *afraid girl/She is afraid.*)

Pridevi u predikativnom položaju mogu da stoje bez dopune (*He was afraid.*), ili mogu biti praćeni komplementom ili dopunom. Kada imaju dopunu ona može biti: **predložka grupa** [*He was afraid of his enemies.*], **to-infinitiv** (*He is afraid to come*) ili **that-klauza** (*am afraid that she'll come*). Kada su praćeni predlogom, ako iza predloga stoji glagol, ima -ing oblik. (*He is afraid of going to school.*). Iza nekih prideva uvek stoji određen predlog npr. *aware of/ unaware of, accustomed to/ unaccustomed to, fond of, used to.*

Neki pridevi, npr. oni koji se odnose na dobro poznate grupe ljudi, mogu da se upotrebe kao jezgro imeničke grupe (*the innocent, the French, into the unknown.*).

Pridevi mogu da se koriste kao uzvici [*Marvellous!*].

Neki pridevi imaju isti oblik kao druge klase reči.. Možemo ih svrstati u tri tipa:

- pridevi i prilozi u istom obliku [*It was late afternoon/They arrived late., It's a fine view./It looks fine. I got an early train./We finished early.*]; Takvi pridevi su takodje: *straight, hard, direct, wrong, short, long, high, itd.*
- pridevi i imenice u istom obliku [*the town clock*];

- pridev istog oblika kao particip sa -ed i -ing [*his **talented** wife, She is very **talented**.*].

Pridevi mogu biti jednosložne reči kao *tall*, ili se mogu graditi: sa sufiksima: *enjoyable, truthful, active, foolish*; sa participskim sufiksima -ing i -ed: *boring, exciting, interesting/ bored, excited, interested*; sa prefiksima: *uninteresting, impossible, disagreeable*.

9.1 Redosled prideva

Kada se ispred imenice nalazi nekoliko prideva, prvo stoje **opisni**: *beautiful, nice, kind* i to prvo **manje odredjeni** *good, bad, nice, lovely*, itd., a zatim **odredjeniji** *comfortable, clean, dirty*, itd. [*I sat in a lovely comfortable armchair*]. Posle opisnih, stoje **kategorijalni** pridevi i to po sledećem rasporedu:

1. veličina *long*,
2. oblik *round*,
3. starost *old*,
4. boja *red*
5. nacionalnost *English*
6. materijal *woolen* [*I met a nice young Chinese girl. She had big round black eyes.*]

Komparativi i superlativi obično stoje ispred drugih prideva [*This is the best English actor I know.*].

Kada se ispred imenice nadje druga imenica (*car key*), pridev se ne stavlja izmedju ove dve imenice, već ispred prve imenice (*black car key*). Pridev se može odnositi na prvu ili na drugu imenicu.

Kada se dva prideva upotrebe predikativno, povezuju se veznikom *and*, a ako ih ima više, *and* se koristi izmedju poslednja dva, dok se prethodni razdvajaju zarezom [*The day was hot and dusty. The house was old, damp and smelly.*].

9.2 Poredjenje prideva

Neki pridevi se mogu porediti, tj. mogu imati osnovni oblik ili pozitiv (*beautiful, clean*, itd.), komparativ (*more beautiful, cleaner*) i superlativ (*the most beautiful, the cleanest*). Ispred superlativa prideva obično se upotrebljava *the*. Može se izostaviti kada se pridev upotrebi predikativno (*I was **happiest** when I was on my own*). Kada se ispred prideva upotrebi *most* bez *the*, tada na srpskom znači 'veoma' (*It's **most interesting***). Ispred komparativa prideva mogu se koristiti prilozici za stepen: *a bit, far, a great/good deal, a little, a lot, much, rather, slightly* (*This car is a bit more expensive.*). Ispred superlativa prideva mogu se koristiti: *by far, easily, much, quite* [*It was of the very highest quality.*].

Pridevi se porede **sintetički**, dodavanjem sufiksa -er ili -est na pozitiv, **analitički** sa more/less ili most/least; **dvojako**, sa -er i -est / sa more/less i most/least, ili **nepravilno**.

9.2.1 Poredjenje sa -er i -est

Skoro svi jednosložni pridevi (izuzev *like, right, worth, wrong*, prideva za nacionalnost i pridevi na -ed) imaju ovakvo poredjenje (O promenama do kojih dolazi u pisanju kada se osnovi dodaju nastavci -er/-est, npr. *big - bigger - biggest*, ili *angry - angrier - angriest*, itd. - vidi u Prilogu 2.

superlativ	pridev	komparativ
<i>cleanest</i>	<i>clean</i>	<i>cleaner</i>
<i>biggest</i>	<i>big</i>	<i>bigger</i>
<i>nicest</i>	<i>nice</i>	<i>nicer</i>
<i>heavy</i>	<i>heavier</i>	<i>heaviest</i>

Neki dvosložni pridevi se, takodje porede se sa -er i -est Dvosložni pridevi koji se završavaju na -y porede se sa -er i -est (*heavy - heavier - heaviest* , takodje: *angry, busy, dirty, easy, friendly, funny, heavy, lucky, silly, tiny*). Pridevi *clever* i *quiet* imaju komparaciju sa -er i -est: *cleverer/quieter, cleverest/quietest*. Sa -er i est se najčešće porede dvosložni pridevi na -ow, -le, -er, -ure: *shallow, noble, clever*, [*proper* i *eager* porede se, medjutim, samo sa *more* i *most*], oni sa krajnjim naglašenim slogom se takodje porede a -er i -est (*polite, profound*, ali ne i pridevi sa stranim poreklom npr. *antique, bizarre, burelesque*, niti pridevi koji se koriste samo u predikativnom položaju, npr. *afraid, alive, alone, aware, content*); sa -er i -est se, takodje, porede *common, cruel, handsome, pleasant, quiet, stupid*.

9.2.2 Poredjenje sa more/most

Jednosložni pridevi: *real, right* i *wrong* porede se samo sa *more/less* i *most/least*. Tako se i porede dvosložni pridevi (izuzev onih u 13.2.1.) i svi višesložni pridevi (*careful - more/less careful - most/least careful* /, *beautiful - more/less beautiful - most/least beautiful*). Svi pridevi na -ed i -ing, takodje se porede sa *more/less* ili *most/least* (*more/less bored, most/least bored, more/less interesting, itd.*). Pridevi u apoziciji i pridevi u predikativnom položaju pokazuju više izraženu tendenciju da se porede sa *more/most* nego kada su atributivnom položaju (*There never was a man more kind and just... / There never was a kinder and juster man*).

9.2.3 Dvojako poredjenje

Kod nekih dvosložnih prideva mogu da se koriste oba načina poredjenja. Takvi su: *common, cruel, gentle, handsome, likely, narrow, pleasant, polite, simple, stupid*

9.2.4 Nepravilno poredjenje

Neki pridevi se porede nepravilno:

good/well - better - best

late - later/latter - latest/last (*later/latest* se koristi za vreme 'kasniji/najkasniji', *latter/last* za poredak u nizu 'drugi /poslednji')

bad/ill - worse -/ worst

much/many - more - most

little - less/lesser - least (*less* ispred nebrojivih imenica, *lesser* ispred brojivih imenica npr. *this is of less importance, a lesser man than your father*)

far - farther/further - farthest/furthest [*farther/farthest* koriste se za prostornu udaljenost, ali retko]

old - older/ elder - oldest/eldest [oblici *elder/ eldest* se koriste uz imenice za članove porodice u značenju 'stariji, najstariji brat/sestra'.]

9.3 Pridevi na -ed i -ing

Mogu se naći u atributivnom položaju [*a big book, the tall man*]; ili u predikativnom položaju [*The book is big, He is tall.*].

Ovi pridevi imaju glagolsko poreklo [potiču od participa glagola], ali se ponašaju kao pravi pridevi, tj. stoje atributivno i predikativno, mogu se stepenovati i porediti.

ZNAČENJE:

- Uticao koji nešto ima na nečija osećanja: *surprising number = number that surprises you; amazing story = story that amazes you*. Tako se upotrebljavaju: *alarming, amazing, annoying, astonishing, boring, charming, confusing, convincing, depressing, disappointing, embarrassing, exciting, frightening, interesting, shocking, surprising, terrifying, tiring, welcoming, worrying*;
- proces ili stanje koje traje tokom određenog perioda: *ageing, booming, decreasing, dying, existing, increasing, living, remaining*;
- pridevi na -ed imaju pasivno značenje ako su nastali od prelaznog glagola: *bored person = a person who has been bored by something*; takvi su: *alarmed, amused, astonished, bored, delighted, depressed, disappointed, excited, frightened, interested, satisfied, shocked, surprised, tired, troubled, worried*;
- mala grupa -ed prideva koristi se samo posle glagola *be* i drugih vezivnih glagola: *convinced, delighted, finished, interested, involved, pleased, prepared, scared, thrilled, tired, touched*.

9.4 Pridevi sa predlozima

Iza prideva se koriste sledeći predlozi:

- OF da se izrazi uzrok nekog osećanja: *afraid, ashamed, convinced, critical, envious, frightened, jealous, proud, scared, suspicious, terrified, tired [I am tired of learning.];*
- OF da označi osobu koja ima neku osobinu: *brave, careless, clever, generous, good, intelligent, kind, nice, polite, sensible, silly, stupid, thoughtful, unkind, unreasonable, wrong [It is brave of him to come here.];*
- TO da se izrazi sličnost: *close, equal, identical, related, similar*; nešto u vezi braka: *married, engaged*; odanost: *dedicated, devoted, loyal*; rang: *junior, senior*;
- WITH da se označi uzrok nekog osećanja: *bored, content, displeased, dissatisfied, impatient, impressed, pleased, satisfied*;
- AT da se označe: jake reakcije: *amazed, astonished, shocked, surprised*; sposobnost: *bad, excellent, good, hopeless, useless*;
- FOR da se označi osoba ili stvar na koju se odnosi osobina: *common, difficult, easy, essential, important, necessary, possible, unnecessary, unusual, usual*;
- ABOUT da se označi stvar ili WITH da se označi osoba: *angry, annoyed, delighted, disappointed, furious, happy, upset*

VEŽBE

1/ Poredajte sledeće prideve ispred imenice u zagradi:

1 wooden/blue/short [pencil] 2. clean/lovely [room] 3. English/young/nice [girl] 4. young/American/bad [boy] 5. comfortable/lovely/large [chair]

2/ Napišite komparativ i superlativ od sledećih prideva: *strong, sad, nice, old, lovely, thin, concise, gay, gree, unusual, handsome, little, famous, bad, coy, polite, many, wonderful, slim, much, common, narrow, tender, far, busy, expensive, fat, sweet, good, fit, pleasant, heavy, near, honest*

3/ Podvucite pravilan pridev

1 He told us a fascinating/fascinated story.

2 That was a really a disgusting/disgusted meal.

3 I've always been interesting/interested in wild life, especially birds.

4 My husband has the annoying/annoyed habit of eating toast in bed.

5 I was horrifying/horrified to learn that I had narrowly escaped death.

6 It was a very embarrassing/embarassed situation.

7 he said he was quite satisfying/satisfied with my progress.

8 You look confusing/confused.

9 Your behaviour was shocking/shocked.

10 My exam results were rather disappointing/disappointed.

11 The special effects were amazed/amazing.

4/ Napravite prideve na -ing i -ed od glagola u zagradi

1 Adevice is called a modulator. [modulate]

2 A signal that is is sent to the receiver. [modulate]

3 Themessage is transferred to the other side. [communicate]

4 Aperson is called a communicator. [communicate]

5 An...device...is used for amplification of signals. [amplify]

6signals are more easily transferred through the channel. [amplify]

5/ Dodajte odgovarajući predlog posle prideva

1 He is accustomed...his coming late. 2.Mary is fond....going to long walks.

3.His mother was used...waiting for him every night. 4.I am scared....his voice. 5.He is jealous...his wife. 6.It is careless ...him to come here. 7.It is nice...Mary to do all this.

6/ Stavite to, at ili with na označena mesta

1 It is similar...something else. 2.Mary is bored...her classes. 3.He is excellent...English. 4.His house is close...mine. 5.Peter is impatient...his homework.6 He is married...Susan. 7. I am shocked...your coming so late tonight. 8.My father is senior...his brother in the firm.

7/ Stavite for, about ili with na označena mesta

1 It is unusual...him to come so late. 2.It is difficult...me to understand her speech. 3.He is angry...his mother. 4 He is angry...this last edition. 5.It is possible...their parents to pay for the trip.

10. ADVERBIJALI

Adverbijal ili priloški dodatak je opšti naziv za elemente koji pružaju podatke o situaciju u klauzi, kao što su vreme, mesto, način i koji imaju još čitav niz drugih značenja. Adverbijali mogu biti:

- prilozi (*Peter was playing **well**.*);
- predložke grupe (*Peter was playing **with great skill**.*);
- imeničke grupe (*Peter was playing **last week**.*);
- imeničke grupe praćene sa *ago, long, itd.* (***Three years ago**, Peter was playing football regularly.*
- Čitave klauze mogu imati ulogu adverbijala. O njima vidi u 18.1.1.3.

10.1 Prilozi

Najčešći adverbijali su **prilozi**. Oni mogu biti:

- prosti: *just, only, soon*;

- složeni: *somehow, therefore, whereby*.

Neki prilozi se grade dodavanjem sufiksa -ly na odgovarajući pridev: *bad - badly, beautiful - beautifully, careful - carefully*. Prilikom gradjenja priloga od prideva može doći do promena u pisanju npr. *gentle - gently, easy - easily, automatic - automatically, true - truly, full - fully* (O promenama do kojih dolazi u prisanju prilikom gradjenja priloga kada se na pridev dodaje -ly vidi u Prilogu 2)

- Od nekih prideva koji se već završavaju na -ly ne može se napraviti priloga. Takvi pridevi su: *cowardly, friendly, lively, lovely, silly*. Umesto njih može se upotrebiti adverbijal sa imenicama: *way, fashion, ili manner*, ili koji počinje sa *like* [*She asked me in a friendly manner.; She slept like a baby.*].
- Neki prilozi na -ly nemaju slično značenje odgovarajućem pridevu bez -ly. Takvi su: *hardly* - 'jedva', *highly* - 'jako, puno', *lastly* - 'konačno, lately' - 'nedavno', *nearly* - 'skoro', itd. Odgovarajući pridevi su *hard* - 'tvrd', *high* - 'visok', *last* - 'poslednji', *late* 'kasni' *near* - 'blizak').
- Neki prilozi imaju isti oblik kao pridevi [*It was a fast train. It went fast.*] Takvi su: *high, low, near, far, hard, fast, early, late*.
- Pored -ly, još neki sufiksi se pojavljuju u gradjenju priloga, naročito u neformalnom govoru: *-fashion* [*cowgirl-fashion*], *-ways* [*sideways*], *-style* [*new-style*], *-wise* [*clockwise*], *-wards* [*earthwards*].
- Prilog od *good* je *well* [*Is he a good boy? He plays well.*]

10.2 Značenje adverbijala

10.2.1 Adverbijali za vreme

Odgovaraju na pitanje 'kad' (*The boys visited us yesterday/on Saturday/last week/three weeks ago*).

Adverbijali za vreme u obliku priloga; *again, just* (=at this very moment), *now, nowadays, then* (=at that time), *today,; afterwards, before(hand), first, formerly, just*(=a very short time ago/before), *late(r), lately, next, previously, recently, since, soon, subsequently, then*(=after that), *ultimately, itd.*

U ovu grupu ubrajaju se još dve velike grupe adverbijala: za trajanje i učestalost.

10.2.1.1 Adverbijali za trajanje

Ovi adverbijali odgovaraju na pitanje 'koliko dugo'

- *always, for ever* (=for all time)
- *since* (=since then), *recently, lately*(=since a short time ago)
- *temporarily, for the moment, for a while*(=for a short time)

- *for ages* (=for a long time)

Since, lately, recently mogu biti adverbijali za mesto i trajanje u zavisnosti od značenja glagola (*They got married only recently* (=a short time ago) /*He's recently been working at night* (=since a short time ago).

10.2.1.2 Adverbijali za učestalost

Odgovaraju na pitanje 'koliko često' ili 'koliko puta'

Gornju i donju granicu učestalosti izražavaju *always* i *never*. Između značenja ova dva adverbijala nalaze se ostali adverbijali **neodredjene** učestalosti:

- *nearly always, almost always*
- *usually, normally, generally, regularly* (=on most occasions)
- *often, frequently* (=on many occasions)
- *sometimes* (on some occasions)
- *occasionally, now and then* (=on a few occasions)
- *rarely, seldom* (=on few occasions)
- *hardly ever, scarcely ever* (=almost never)

Adverbijali **odredjene** učestalosti su:

- *once a day, three times an hour, several times a week* (ili *per* umesto *a(n)*, ovde *once per day*)
- *every day* (=once a day), *every morning, every two years*
- *daily* (=once a day), *hourly, weekly, monthly, yearly* (*daily, weekly* mogu biti pridevi), možemo reći *once every day, twice weekly*, itd.; *every other day/ week*, itd.znači *every two days/weeks*.

Jedna grupa adverbijala za učestalost ima u sastavu *some, any, most* i *many* (*Some day I feel like giving up the job altogether.*)

Adverbijali za učestalost obično nemaju predloge. Izuzetak je u izrazima sa *occasion* (*On several occasions the President has refused to bow to the will of Congress.*).

10.2.2 Adverbijali za mesto

Odgovaraju na pitanje 'gde'

To su prilozni *here, there, somewhere, anywhere, everywhere, nowhere*; predložke grupe sa *at, in, on* i srodnim predlozima (*We stayed at home /in the hotel/on the roof.*).

U ove adverbijale mogu se takodje ubrojati adverbijali za položaj, pravac i za orijentaciju.

ADVERBIJALI ZA POLOŽAJ *over, under, above below, by, beside, overhead, underneath, in front of, on top, above, below, behind, beneath, between, among, amid.*

ADVERBIJALI ZA PRAVAC *up, down, along, across/over, towards, into, out of, through, along, away from, out of,*
ADVERBIJALI ZA ORIJENTACIJU (gledište) *beyond, over, accros, through, itd.*

10.2.3 Adverbijali za način

Odgovaraju na pitanje 'kako' (*He wrote the letter hurriedly.*)

U ovu grupu se mogu ubrojati i adverbijali za **sredstvo** (*He wrote it by hand*) i **instrument** (*He wrote it with a ball-point pen.*).

Adverbijali za način imaju tri najčešća oblika:

- prilog (najčešće sa -ly) *He spoke confidently*
- predložka grupa *in.....manner* (*He spoke in a confident manner/way.*)
- predložka grupa sa *with* + apstraktna imenica (*He spoke with confidence.*)

10.2.4 Adverbijali za stepen

Ovi adverbijali pojačavaju, smanjuju ili pokazuju meru reči ili grupe reči uz koju stoje [*I badly want a drink. I did help her a bit. I'm quite satisfied that you've answered my question sufficiently.*].

Adverbijali mogu imati čitav niz drugih značenja: uzrok, cilj, rezultat, uslov, itd.

10.3 Položaj adverbijala

Adverbijal je najpokretljiviji element u klauzi. U sledećem primeru *originally* se može umetnuti na bilo koje od sedam označenih mesta: **The book *must *have *been *bought *in the shop**. Međutim, položaj nekih drugih adverbijala je ograničen [*She soon went home. *She went soon home. I travelled by bus. *I by bus travelled.*]. Promena njihovog položaja može da promeni značenje klauze [*Naturally, I agree with you.* 'Naravno...' *He behaved naturally.* '...prirodno')].

Razlikujemo tri glavna položaja adverbijala u klauzi:

- **početni**, tj. ispred subjekta (*Now Susan is very happy.*);
- **središnji**:
 - a) odmah pre glavnog glagola ukoliko nema pomoćnih glagola (*Bill never goes abroad*),
 - b) posle operatora, tj. prvog pomoćnog glagola, ukoliko ima više glagola u glagolskoj grupi (*Bill has never gone abroad*,
 - c) posle *be* kao glavnog glagola (*Susan is now very happy*);
- **krajnji**, tj. posle objekta ili komplementa, ukoliko su prisutni u klauzi (*Susan is very happy now.*); u drugim slučajevima posle glagola (*Bill drove very carefully*).

Položaj adverbijala zavisi od naglašenosti, gradje i značenja.

10.3.1 Položaj prema naglašenosti adverbijala

Jedno od sredstava za naglašavanje u rečenici je stavljanje nekog elementa na sam početak klauze. Tako se mogu naglašavati i adverbijali [*They dived into the sea* [normalan položaj]. ***Into the sea they dived.*** [naglašen]].

Pored stavljanja adverbijala napred, dodatno naglašavanje se postiže promenom redosleda subjekta i glagola tj. inverzijom. Do inverzije dolazi kada se adverbijal stavi na početak klauze (npr. adverbijala za mesto ili za učestalost i stepen: *hardly, scarcely, seldom, never, nowhere, so, under no circumstances, to such lengths, only by* [*Next to the coffee machine stood a pile of cups. / Never had I heard such an extraordinary story.*].

Neki adverbijali se mogu naglašavati upotrebom bezličnog *it* kao subjekta [*John kicked the ball into the goal. It was the goal that John kicked the ball into.*].

10.3.2 Položaj prema gradji adverbijala

- Dugački adverbijali (klauze, predloške i imeničke grupe) obično se javljaju u krajnjem položaju, mada se mogu javiti i u početnom položaju, naročito u naglašenom (*We went to Chicago on Monday/ On Monday we went to Chicago*). Dugački adverbijali se retko javljaju u središnjem položaju, koji obično popunjavaju kratki prilozi kao *almost, hardly, just, never* (*The chairman almost resigned.*).
- Ako klauza ima ulogu adverbijala, obično stoji u krajnjem položaju posle ostalih adverbijala (*We plan to stop for a few days wherever we can find accomodation.*).
- Ukoliko je veliki broj adverbijala zajedno u krajnjem položaju, neki se stavljaju u početni položaj. (*The whole morning he was working with his lawn-mower in the garden.*)
- Nije uobičajeno da u početnom ili srednjem položaju bude više od jednog adverbijala.
- Adverbijali koji su nadredjeni celoj klauzi, tzv. rečenični adverbijali (*naturally, frankly*, itd.) obično stoje u početnom položaju. (*Naturally, I'll speak with you.*)

10.3.3 Položaj prema značenju adverbijala

- Adverbijali za način, sredstvo i instrument obično imaju krajnji položaj (*They live happily. The children go to school by bus.*). Medjutim, u pasivu uobičajeni položaj je središnji (*Discussions were formally opened here today on the question of international disarmament.*)

- Adverbijali za mesto i pravac obično imaju krajnji položaj (*The meeting will be **upstairs***). Neki, naročito predložke grupe i klauze obično se javljaju u početnom položaju (***In the nursery** the children were playing happily but noisily.*). Ako je jedan od adverbijala prilog, obično stoji ispred adverbijala koji je predložka grupa (*They drove **downhill** to the college.*
- Adverbijali za vreme obično imaju krajnji položaj (*Do come and see us **again**. We lived in Baltimore **last year**. The meeting starts **tomorrow at 8 o'clock**.*). Ali ima izuzetaka, npr. *just* koji se uvek javlja u središnjem položaju (*I'm **just** finishing my homework.*). *Now* i *then* mogu da se jave u početnom, središnjem ili krajnjem položaju. (***Now** he's living in New York. /He is living in New York **now**./ He is **now** living in New York.*) Jedna grupa adverbijala za vreme koja označava tačku u vremenu, ili tačku od koje se vreme meri mogu da se jave u sva tri položaja (***recently**, **once**, itd.*).
- Adverbijali za trajanje (sa *for*, *since*) obično stoje u krajnjem položaju (*I'll be in California **for the summer***). Oni koji se sastoje od jedne reči obično stoje u središnjem položaju (*They have **always** tried to be friendly.- He is **temporarily** out of work.*).
- Adverbijali za učestalost se dele u dve grupe: određeni i neodređeni. Oni koji izražavaju određenu učestalost stoje u krajnjem položaju (*Committee meetings take place **weekly**. This week I'll be in the office **every day**.*). Adverbijali za neodređenu učestalost *generally*, *normally*, *always*, *regularly*, *sometimes*, *rarely*, *ever*, *frequently*, *never*, *occasionally*, *often*, *seldom*, *usually* obično stoje u središnjem položaju. Predložke grupe za neodređenu učestalost stoje u početnom ili krajnjem položaju (*As a rule it's very quiet here **during the day**. We've have seen our in-laws **on several occasions**.*).
- Adverbijali za stepen *definitely*, *really*, *thoroughly*, *entirely*, *much*, *scarcely*, *hardly*, *nearly*, *rather*. se obično javljaju u središnjem položaju (*He's **definitely** going to emigrate. So they **really** want him to be elected? We **thoroughly** disapprove of their methods.*). Kada su naglašeni mogu da stoje ispred operatora (*I **simply** don't believe what she said. You **really** will have to be more careful.*). Za neke je moguće krajnji položaj (***completely***).

Kada se nadje više adverbijala zajedno stoje na sledeći način:

- U krajnjem položaju adverbijali se raspoređuju po sledećem redosledu: trajanje + učestalost + vreme (*I used to swim for an hour or so every day during my childhood.*). Takodje, uobičajeni redosled je: način + sredstvo + instrument + mesto + vreme (*He was working with his lawn'mower in the garden the while morning. They go by bus to the opera every month.*)

Mada se u govornom jeziku može čuti kako se adverbijal upotrebljava između infinitiva i *to*, ovakva jezička praksa se često kritikuje [*You ought to seriously consider the problem. I want you to regularly attend these meetings.*]. Naročito često se upotrebljava: *I told him to jolly well try again. We would like to so organise the system...I'm going to really get down to work.*

10.4 Funkcija adverbijala

Imaju četiri glavne funkcije:

- PRVA GRUPA: mogu biti modifikatori glagola ili cele klauze: *loudly, tomorrow, afterwards, accidentally, quickly, along the road, next week, often*. Oni koji modifikuju celu klauzu mogu da stoje na njenom početku ili kraju [*The dog bit her on Friday. On Friday the dog bit her.*] Oni koji modifikuju glagol stoje na kraju [*The dog bit her on the leg. *On the leg the dog bit her.*].

Adverbijali koji modifikuju glagole i klauze mogu se naglasiti upotrebom bezličnog *it*: *John saw Jim outside.* [nenaglašeno], *It was outside that John saw Jim.* [naglašeno]. Ovi adverbijali mogu stajati samostalno, kao odgovor na pitanje (*Who saw Jim? John. Where did John see Jim? Outside.*)

- DRUGA GRUPA: adverbijali koji su podređeni nekom drugom elementu u klauzi, ili celoj klauzi [*Even Jim left early. even* je podređeno subjektu *Jim*]. U klauzi: *Would you sit here, please,* prilog *please* je podređen celoj klauzi i njegovom upotrebom dobija se učtiv oblik klauze. Ovi adverbijali izražavaju:

gledište govornika: *Morally, he should resign.*;

učtivost: *Kindly ask her to come in.*;

stav subjekta prema glagolu: *Reluctantly we walked home.*;

vreme: *He's just left. Are they still there?*;

naglašavanje: *He really must leave. Indeed she is.*;

intenziviranje značenja: *I absolutely refuse to go. We know him well.*;

smanjivanje intenziteta značenja: *She almost fell, I sort of agreed; I only asked.*;

naglašenost jedne reči: *Even Fred could have done it. There were at least ten off work.*

Neki adverbijali mogu da se jave u prvoj i drugoj grupi: *He spoke technically* [prva grupa], *Technically we can't go* [druga grupa].

- TREĆU GRUPU čine adverbijali koji imaju nadređenu ulogu u odnosu na druge elemente u klauzi:

stilski: [**Frankly**, John should never have done it.] takodje *candidly, homestly, confidentially, briefly, literally, frankly speaking, to put it bluntly, so to say, if i may so put it;*

sadržajni daju sud ili procenu o istinitosti klauze [**Fortunately**, they remembered the key]. takodje: *admittedly, indeed, doubtless, most likely, curiously, annoyingly, thankfully, of course, to our surprise, even more important.*

• ČETVRTA GRUPA obuhvata adverbijale koji dovode u vezu nezavisne gramatičke elemente, kao što su klauze, rečenice ili paragrafi. Takvi su: *so, however, meanwhile, by the way...* Mogu se grupisati u sedam tipova: za nabranje: *first, secondly, to begin with, likewise, furthermore, next, to conclude, last of all, finally, moreover.*

za rezimiranje: *all in all, to conclude, to sum up, overall, altogether.*

da pokažu isto ili slično značenje: *in other words, namely, that is, for instance*

da izraze rezultat: *therefore, consequently, as a result*

da izraze zaključak: *otherwise, in that case, else.*

kontrast: *rather, more precisely, in other words, on the other hand, alternatively, instead, however.*

da usmere pažnju: *by the way, incidentally, meanwhile, in the meantime.*

10.5 Poredjenje priloga

Svi jednosložni prilozi i *early* poredje se sa -er i -est koji se dodaju osnovi priloga: *fast, faster, fastest; early, earlier, earliest.*

Svi ostali prilozi poredje se sa *more* i *most*: *carefully, more carefully, most carefully.*

Nepravilno poredjenje imaju sledeći prilozi: *well/better/best; much/more/most; badly/worse/worst; little/less/least; farther/ farthest* [samo za prostornu udaljenost]; *further/ furthest* [za prostornu, vremensku udaljenost, u apstraktnom smislu]; *late/later/last.*

10.6 Neki važni prilozi

10.6.1 Already

Already 'već' može da stoji u središnjem položaju [*He had already bought the book.*]; na početku ili kraju klauze i tada služi za naglašavanje [*Already he was calculating the profit he could make. I've done it already.*]. Obično se ne koristi u odričnim klauzama, sem ako ne počinju sa *if* [*Show it to him if he has not already seen it.*].

10.6.2 Still

Still 'još uvek' se obično ne upotrebljava u potvrdnim klauzama. Može da stoji:

- u središnjem položaju [*He is still waiting for him to come, He is still alive.*];
- pre svih glagola, a posle subjekta, u odričnim klauzama koje izražavaju iznenadjenje ili nestrpljenje [*You still haven't given us the keys.*];
- na početku klauze, = *after all/nevertheless* 'napokon' [*Still, he is my brother, so I'll have to help him.*].

10.6.3 Yet

Yet 'još uvek, već' se ne upotrebljava u potvrdnim klauzama. Može da stoji :na kraju klauze kada znači da se nešto nije desilo do određenog trenutka, ali se očekuje da će se desiti [*We haven't got it yet.; Have you joined the group yet?*]; na početku klauze =*but* 'ipak' [*They know they won't win. Yet they keep on trying.*].

10.6.4 Fairly/rather

Fairly 'prilično' koristi se sa 'pozitivnim' pridevima ili priložima [*good, bravely, well, nice*], dok se *rather* 'prilično' koristi sa 'negativnim' [*bad, stupidly, ugly*] [*Tom is fairly clever, but Peter is rather stupid.; He is fairly rich, but she is rather poor.*].

Neodređeni član može da se upotrebi pre ili posle *rather* dok uvek stoji ispred *fairly* [*It is rather A nice boy.;It is A rather long story.,It's a fairly interesting lecture.*].

Sa pridevima i priložima koji su 'neutralni' [fast, slow, thick, hot, old], govornik izražava odobravanje koristeći *fairly*, a neodobravanje koristeći *rather* [*This soup is fairly hot.This soup is rather hot.*] Kada se *rather* upotrebi ispred komparativa znači *a little/ slightly* [*I want something rather smaller than this.*].

Rather može da se koristi sa *would* + infinitiv [*I would rather stay here.= I prefer to stay here.*].

Fairly 'pravedno' stoji na kraju klauze [*He divided the money fairly.*].

10.6.5 Quite

Ima tri značenja:

- 'prilično' [slično kao *fairly* i *rather*]; *quite good* ima slabije značenje nego *good*, mada je za stepen jače od *fairly good*. Naglasak je na *quite* [*That's quite nice., He calls quite often.,I quite enjoy looking around.*].
- 'potpuno, sasvim' - sa pridevima koji izražavaju kompletnost [*The bottle is quite full/empty.; You're quite right;* naglasak je na pridevu.];

- 'zaista' [*You have quite a memory., Her victory was quite something.*] *Quite* može da stoji ispred i iza neodređenog člana [*My father gave me quite a large sum of money.; A quite enormous sum... = extremely large.*].

10.6.6 So/such

So 'tako' se koristi ispred prideva, priloga, imeničke grupe koja počinje sa *many, much, few* ili *little* [*It all sounded so crazy that I laughed out loud., John is so interesting to talk to., I want to do so many different things.*]; *So* također može da stoji umesto prethodne rečenice i da znači 'takođe'. Naročito sa *think, expect, hope, imagine, suppose, be afraid* (*I think so*). Posle *afraid* i *hope* koristi se *not* ne *so*. (*I think/expect so* ali *I am afraid/hope not*). Kada kratak odgovor počinje sa *so*, dolazi do inverzije. (*I've seen the play. So have I.*)

Such 'tako' koristi se ispred imenica sa ili bez prideva. [*Sometimes they say such stupid things that I don't even bother to listen.*]. Posle *such* može da se koristi neodređeni član. [*I was in such a panic that I didn't know it was him.*]

10.6.7 Too/enough

- Too 'suviše', 'više nego dovoljno' upotrebljava se ispred prideva ili priloga [*This coffee is very hot.* 'Ova kafa je veoma topla.' [ali je mogu piti], *This coffee is too hot.* Ova kafa je previše topla.[ne mogu da je pijem].]. Takođe se koristi ispred *many, much, few* i *little* [*There are too many people there.: I've been paying too much money.*]. Na kraju rečenice znači 'takođe' [*I understood Professor Boffin, too.* U odričnoj rečenici to postaje: *I didn't understand Professor Boffin, either.* Na kraju klauze znači 'takođe' (*He is clever, too.*)
- Enough 'dovoljno' upotrebljava se posle prideva, priloga i glagola, a pre imenice [*He was old enough to understand., He could see well enough to know we were losing., I don't think I've got enough information to speak confidently.*]. U formalnom engleskom može da se upotrebi posle imenice [*The fact that he did so much is proof enough that Mary's ideas were relevant to him.*]. *Enough* 'prilično' koristi se u *sincere enough, common enough*.

10.6.8 Even/only

Even 'čak' koristi se za naglašavanje reči uz koje stoji [*Even I understood Professor Boffin.*].

Only 'samo' također se upotrebljava da naglasi reč uz koje stoji, a to može biti pre prideva, priloga i glagola, a pre ili posle imenica ili zamenica [*He had only six apples., He lent the car to me only.*] U govornom engleskom,

only može da stoji ispred glagola, a da se intonacijom naglasi reč na koju se odnosi [*He only had SIX apples.*].

10.6.9 Hardly/barely/scarcely

Sva tri priloga znače 'jedva'.

Hardly se uglavnom upotrebljava sa *any*, *ever*, ili sa glagolom *can*: (*Hardly any* = *very, very little/few* npr. *I have hardly any money.*; *Hardly ever* = *very, very seldom* npr. *I hardly ever go out.*; *hardly + can* = *only with difficulty* npr. *I can hardly see the mark.*).

Barely = *no more than*; često se koristi sa pridevima kao što su *enough* i *sufficient* [*He had barely enough to eat.*, *He was barely sixteen.* *I can barely see it.*].

Scarcely sjedinjuje značenje *hardly* i *barely*. [*I can scarcely remember what we ate.*].

11. PREDLOŠKA FRAZA

Predlozi su klasa reči koja izražava razna relaciona značenja (npr. vremenska i prostorna *We ate **in** a restaurant.* *She left **at** 3 o'clock*). Obično ih prati dopuna ili komplement sa kojom obrazuju predložku grupu. Predložka grupa može imati sledeće funkcije u klauzi:

- može biti postmodifikator imeničke grupe [*I saw a man in a raincoat.*];
- adverbijal [*In the morning, we went home.*];
- dopuna glagolu ili pridevu [*He lay on the floor.*, *I'm sorry for him.*].

Komplement ili dopuna predloga u predložkoj grupi može biti:

- imenička grupa [*I'll take you to the bus stop.*],
- neki pridev ili prilog: *at last, since when, by far, in there, in brief, until now, at worst, before long;*
- cela predložka grupa i tada dva predloga stoje jedan pored drugog [*Come out from under the table. It's warm everywhere except in the kitchen;*
- klauza sa ličnim glagolskim oblikom, ali da bi se našla posle predloga mora početi upitnom rečcom (npr. *what* ili *who*) [*He looked at the answer. He looked at what the answer was.*].

Ako predlog prati zamenica, ona je u padežu objekta [*to me / him / her / us / them* ne **to I*]. (Posle *than* postoje varijante: *He's taller than me* je ispravno jer je *than* predlog, ali u *He is taller than I am,* *than* je veznik pa lična zamenica treba da bude u padežu subjekta. Medjutim, tradicionalne gramatike ipak preporučuju: *He's taller than I,* umesto *...than me.*).

Ako predlog prati glagol, ima -ing oblik (*He was afraid of coming.*)

Mada je ranije istaknuto da predlog uvek prati komplement ili dopuna, u neformalnom jeziku to ne mora uvek biti tako (*Have they been paid **for**?* *He's nice to be **with.** She's worth listening **to.***). Mogućnost odvajanja

predloga od komplementa se pojavljuje u pitanjima koja počinju upitnom rečom, relativnim klauzama i pasivnim rečenicama. Da li će komplement pratiti predlog ili ne, uglavnom zavisi od toga da li se radi o formalnoj ili neformalnoj upotrebi, a kod relativnih klauza o tome da li se radi o restriktivnim ili nerestriktivnim relativnim klauzama (o relativnim klauzama vidi u 18.4.)

- U formalnoj upotrebi predlog se ne odvaja od komplementa (*From which book did you read? He's the man to whom I was talking;*)
- U neformalnoj upotrebi predlog se odvaja od komplementa (*Which book did you read from?, He's the man I was talking to.*)

Mada se praksa odvajanja predloga od komplementa nekada kritikuje, u nekim slučajevima ne postoji alternativa: *What did it look like?* [* **Like** *what did it look?*].

11.1 Gradjenje predloga

Prema tome da li se sastoji od jedne ili dve ili više reči, predlozi se dele na:

- **proste:** *about, across, after, at, before, behind, by, down, during, for, from, in, inside, into, of, off, on, onto, out, over, round, since, through, to, toward[s], under, up, with;*
- **složene od dve reči:** *ahead of, apart from, because of, close to, due to, except for, instead of, near to;*
- **složene od tri reči:** *as far as, by means of, in accordance with, in addition to, in front of, in spite of, in terms of, on behalf of, with reference to.*

Složeni predlozi se ponašaju kao jedna reč, tj. reči u njima se ne mogu slobodno kombinovati: *in spite of* se ne može promeniti u **out spite of*.

Neki predlozi imaju ograničenu upotrebu, naročito neke pozajmljenice iz drugih jezika: *anti, circa, pace, versus, vis-a-vis.*

Unto je arhaičan predlog.

Neki predlozi su dijalekatski ograničeni: *towards* [BE] prema *toward* [AE].

Nekoliko reči se takodje ubrajaju u predloge, mada pokazuju osobine i drugih vrsta reči kao što su glagoli ili pridevi (**Granted** *his interest in fish,...Considering your objections...Three plus three shouldn't be difficult. He's here minus his wife.*

In accordance with je predlog [*He acted in accordance with my instructions.*].

11.2 Značenje predloga

Predlozi mogu imati različita značenja Neki su višeznačne reči (na primer *over* u *The picture was over the door.* 'iznad', *The climbed over the wall.* 'preko', *We'll talk it over dinner* 'tokom'; *They live over the road* 's

druge strane, preko', itd). Mnogi predlozi imaju idiomatsko značenje i moraju se naučiti napamet: *in the army, in uniform, in tears, in trouble, in a spot, in deep water, itd.* Najčešće se razlikuju sledeće grupe predloga:

11.2.1 Predlozi za mesto

Postoje tri grupe ovih predloga u zavisnosti od toga na koju fizičku dimenziju prostora se odnose:

- na jednodimenzionalni prostor [kao tačku]: *at, to, from, away from*;
- dvodimenzionalni [kao liniju ili površinu]: *on, on[to], off*;
- trodimenzionalni [kao zapreminu]: *in, in[to], out of*.

Drugi predlozi za mesto su: *above, below, in front of, after, between, across, along, beyond, past, through.*

At se takodje koristi sa: *top, bottom, end, front, back (at the end of the street, at the top of the hill; at the bottom of the hole, at the end; at the front/back of the class; at the bus stop; at Mick's house; at the station/airport/college; at home/ work)*; u adresama ispred broja [*He lives at 5, Weston Road.*].

In: sa imenicom za zemlje, regione, gradove: *in Spain, in the east of Scotland, in London*; u adresama ispred imena ulice: *in Oxford Street* [U AE ovde se upotrebljava *on*], itd.

On : kad se o mestu govori kao o tački na liniji [putu, železničkoj pruzi, reci ili obali] [*Bar is on the Adriatic Coast.*].

Predlozi za mesto često imaju isti oblik kao i predlozi za pravac posle glagola kretanja: *go, get, move, come, arrive*, itd. [*He is in London/He arrives in London.*]; pojedini glagoli kretanja praćeni su samo odredjenim predlozima: *get to = arrive at/in; get into = arrive at/in; get in = arrive* [bez pominjanja mesta]; *go to = arrive in*. Kada se govori o prevoznim sredstvima [*bus, car, train, plane..*], često se koristi glagol *get* [*get in/into = enter 'ući'; get out/out of 'izaći'; get on/onto = enter 'popeti se'; get off 'sići'*].

11.2.2 Predlozi za vreme

Mnogi predlozi koji se javljaju kao predlozi za mesto, javljaju se, takodje kao predlozi za vreme. Oni imaju razna značenja:

- tačka u vremenu *at 3 o'clock, by next Monday*;
- vremenski period: *for six weeks, until Tuesday*.

Drugi predlozi za vreme su: *on, in, during, throughout, until, before, since, i till.*

AT

- vreme na satu: *at eight o'clock*,
- praznici: *at Christmas, at Easter*
- obroci: *at breakfast, at lunchtimes*

- odredjeni periodi: *at night, at the weekend, at weekends, at half-term*
IN

- godišnja doba: *in autumn, in spring*
- godine i vekovi: *in 1987, in the year 2000, in the nineteenth century*
- meseci: *in July, in December*
- delovi dana: *in the morning, in the afternoon*

ON

- dani u nedelji: *on Monday, on Monday morning*
- specijalni dani: *on Christmas Day, on my birthday,*
- datumi: *on the twentieth of July, on June 21st*

11.2.3 Predlozi za uzrok

Znače uzrok, nameru, motiv, cilj. Takvi predlozi su: *because of, for, on account of i at [He was fined for the offence. She did it out of kindness. The book was aimed at the young.]*.

11.2.4 Predlozi za sredstvo i instrument

Za sredstvo se najčešće koristi *by*, za instrument *with*. Ostali predlozi iz ove grupe su: *like, as, with, by i without [The car went like the wind. He broke the window with a stone]; za prevozna sredstva: by bus /car / coach / plane / train / tram / boat, ali on foot/ on a bicycle/on a horseback*

11.2.5 Drugi predlozi

PREDLOZI ZA DRUŠTVO: Najčešće se koristi *with* [*You're coming with us.*].

PREDLOZI ZA PODRSKU ILI SUPROTSTAVLJANJE: *for, with i against [We're for the plan. We're with you all the way.]*.

PREDLOZI ZA POSEDOVANJE: *of, with i without(a pianist of talent, a box with a carved lid.)*

PREDLOZI ZA DOPUŠTENJE: *in spite of, despite, notwithstanding, for all, i with all [They came despite the weather.]*.

PREDLOZI ZA IZUZIMANJE I DODAVANJE: *except for, apart from, except, besides, as well as [It was great, apart from the tidal wave.]*.

VEŽBE

1/Stavite odgovarajući predlog

- 1 We don't go...school...Sundays.
- 2.Wait ... me...the bus stop.
- 3.We arrived...London...exactly 6 o'clock.
4. Come...10...Friday morning.
- 5.I bought this hat...ten shillings.
6. He hasn't been here...Monday.
- 7.Our cat was bitten...a dog.
- 8.My home is...Belgrade, but I was born ...Banjane, a village ...Serbia.
- 9.Put your books...the table.
- 10.You may write...pencil.
- 11.There is no bus. We'll have to go...foot.
- 12.We went...the seaside... car.

13. Get ...the tram here and get...there. 14. Many planes fly...the Atlantic nowadays. 15. We've been waiting...over an hour. 16. The teacher was sitting...a desk...the class. 17...him was a blackboard. 18. They were standing...the two houses. 19. We had to go...the hill ...a little house...the top. 20. She was looking...the window...the busy street. 21. Read...line 10...line 20...page 7. 22. He spoke ..me ...his hands ...his pockets. 23. You can reach the station...bus ...ten minutes. 24. I walked ...one end of the street...the other. 25. Don't look...me like that! 26. I must look...the postcard I got...my teacher last week. 27. Switzerland lies...Germany, France and Italy. 28. I'm staying...my friends not far...the station. 29. My school was founded...King Edward. 30. There is a knock...the door. Who can be calling...us ...this late hour. 31. I like to smoke a cigarette and listen...the radio..half an hour or so...dinner. 32. I go...the post office every day...my way...work. 33. Let's go...a walk ...the garden...dinner time.

12. POREDZENJE

12.1 Komparativ prideva + than

Koristi se za poredjenje dve osobe ili stvari [*She is (much) older than me. Prices rise faster than incomes.*];

12.2 The +komparativ/the +komparativ

Postoji korelacija izmedju dve pojave ili stvari [*The smaller it is, the cheaper it is to post. The quicker we finish, the sooner we will go home.*].

12.3 Komparativ + and + komparativ

Nešto se postepeno povećava ili smanjuje [*It is getting harder and harder to find a job. He drove faster and faster.*].

12.4 As...as/ not as...as/ not so...as

As...as za pozitivno poredjenje tj. poredjenje ljudi ili stvari koji su slični na neki način [*You're as bad as your sister.*]; ispred as...as mogu se koristiti sledeći priloz: *almost, just, nearly, quite* [*He was almost as fast as his brother; Not as...as ili not so...as za negativno poredjenje* [*The food wasn't as good as yesterday. = The food was not so good as yesterday.*]; ispred as...as ili so...as mogu se koristiti: *not nearly, not quite* [*He is not nearly so clever as he pretends.*].

12.5 Lične zamenice posle *than* i *as*

Kada *than* ili *as* prati treće lice lične zamenice, obično se ponavlja glagol; kada su praćeni prvim ili drugim licem, glagol se obično izostavlja [*He has more money than she has. They are taller than they are. I am not as old as you. He has more time than I.*]; u formalnom jeziku lična zamenica ostaje u padežu subjekta (*I*), dok je u neformalnom jeziku u padežu objekta (*me*).

12.6 *The +superlativ +of/ the +superlativ +in*

Za poredjenje tri ili više osoba ili stvari [*THE most clever OF all was Peter. THE most clever IN the group was Peter.*]

12.7 *The same (as)*

The same as ili *the same* se koristi kada se želi reći da je stvar ili osoba veoma slična drugoj [*Your bag is the same as mine. The initial stage of learning English is the same for many students.*]; ispred *the same as* ili *the same* mogu se koristiti neki prilozi kao što su: *almost, exactly, just, more or less, much, nearly, roughly, virtually* [*He writes exactly the same as his father.*].

12.8 *Like / as*

Like je predlog i prati ga imenička grupa ili zamenica. Ima značenje 'slično, nalik na, kao' [It was like a dream.]. Ispred *like* mogu se koristiti sledeći prilozi: *a bit, a little, exactly, just, least, less, more, most, quite, rather, somewhat, very* [*He wrote exactly like his father.*]. Iza *like* sledi zamenica u padežu objekta (He doesn't look like me.)

As je veznik, pa se uvek koristi kada ispred imeničke grupe ili zamenice iza koje sledi glagol [*She cooks omelets in butter as **they do** in France. Can you pour wine straight down your throat, as **they do** in Spain?.*].

Sledeće dve rečenice imaju različito značenje :*He works as an engineer.= He is an engineer.* i *He works like an engineer.= He is not an engineer, but has a job of an engineer.*

VEŽBE

1/ Stavite odgovarajući oblik reči u zagradi

1 Peter is....than Tom. (old) 2.It happens...than I expected. (fast) 3.His house was...than mine. (far) 4.He spoke...than his friend. (little) 5.Mary spoke....than Alice. (well)

2/ Prevedite sledeće rečenice na engleski

1 Što je manje, to je jeftinije. 2.Što sporije hodamo, to ćemo kasnije stići tamo.

3 Što potrošimo manje para, više će nam ostati. 4.Što više učimo, bolju ćemo ocenu dobiti. 5 Sve je opasnije živeti u ovom gradu.

3/ Kažite da je nešto slično i da nije sa nečim drugim koristeći *as...as* ili *not so...as*

1 Mary/good pupil/her sister. 2 These classes/difficult/other classes in this school.

3 I/work/hard/my friends. 4 The weather here/pleasant/in England.

5 She works/fast/the others

4/ Dopolnite rečenice superlativom

1 David spoke (polite) of all. 2.Belinda spoke (angry).

3 Belinda spoke (impatient) 4.Angela spoke (nervous)

5 People get angry (easy) 6.In my family I am the one who gets angry (quick)

7 The people who win arguments are usually the ones who can speak (calm)

8 The people who shout (loud) are usually (stupid) people.

9 The strongest people often behave (gentle).

10 People speak (polite) when they are nervous.

5/ Kažite da je nešto slično sa nečim drugim upotrebljavajući *the same* i *like*

1 His job /his father's. (like) 2.His job / his father's. (the same)

3 Our life/ a dream. (like) 4.This job/ the job I had before. (the same)

5/ Dopolnite sa *as* ili *like*

1 She's as light a feather. 2.He smokes chimney. 3.That little boy is as good gold. 4.He's always hungry: he eats a horse. 5.She's as hard nails. 6.I slept a log last night. 7.He drives a maniac. 8.he drinks a fish. 9. After the party I was as sick a dog.

VEŽBE

1/ Prestilizujte sledeće rečenice koristeći *too*

1 It's very cold; we can't go out. 2.This book is very difficult; I can't read it.

3.She came very late; the lesson was over. 4.The hat is very big; he's only a little boy. 5.It's very far; we can't walk.

2/ Prestilizujte sledeće rečenice koristeći *enough to*

1 You are quite clever; you understand perfectly. 2.You are quite old now; you ought to know better. 3. I am very tired; I can sleep all night. 4.Are you tall? Can you reach the picture? 5.The story is short; we can read it in one lesson.

3/ Stavite prilog u zagradi na odgovarajuće mesto u rečenici

1 I go to the pictures [often] 2.I have seen an elephant [never] 3.She is a good student [always] 4.I do my homework [usually] 5.I forget my homework [sometimes] 6.We are very busy [generally] 7.My friend stays long [never]

8 I am going for a walk [just] 9.Mary can swim now. [nearly] 10.I can't understand. [quite] 11.The porter was able to carry my luggage. [hardly]

4/ Stavite prilog u zagradi na odgovarajuće mesto u rečenici

1 I have seen a worse piece of work. [rarely]. I have [never]

2 Your friend Tom used to call me by my first name [always]. In my opinion he ought to have spoken to you at all. [never]

3 Were you able to understand these problems? [ever]. No, I could [never]

4 I've been so lucky [never]. I have to pay [always]. I've met a more ill-mannered man [seldom]

5 I do get off a tram when it is moving [never]

6 He has told me he is in love with me. [frequently]

5/ Stavite sledeće priloge na odgovarajuće mesto u rečenici

1 She went [to school, at 10 o'clock]

2 He was born [in the year 1923, at 10 a.m., on June 14th]

3 She drinks coffee [every morning, at home]

4 Our teacher spoke to us [in class, very rudely, this morning]

5 I saw my friend off [at 7 o'clock, at the station, this morning]

6 He loved her [all his life, passionately]

7 My friend Peter was working [at his office, very hard, all day yesterday]

8 My friend Ann speaks English [very well], but she writes French [badly]

9 They stayed [all day, quietly, there]

10 I like coffee [in the morning, very much]

11 The train arrived [this morning, late]

12 He played [at the Town Hall, last night, beautifully, in the concert]

13 I shall meet you [outside your office, tomorrow, at 2 o'clock]

14 We are going [for a week, to Switzerland, on Saturday]

15 Let's go [tonight, to the pictures]

6/ Stavite priloge u zagradi na odgovarajuće mesto u rečenici

1 I read that there have been several near misses. [in the skies; recently; the other day; over London; in the paper]

2 I have liked travelling by air. [really; personally; never]

3 I fly if it is essential, but I try to get out of it. [always; only; then; absolutely; even]

- 4 I can't understand how something weighing two hundred tons can fly. [just; easily; frankly; so]
 5 I can understand how some people like flying. [very much; quite; however]
 6 I was talking to go hang-gliding [also; actually]
 7 He has thought about going, but he has done it. [never; often; actually]
 8 He said he felt nervous at take-off and landing. [slightly; sometimes; even]
 9 I am getting used to flying, but I don't think I will enjoy it [ever; slowly; fortunately; still; actually].

7/ Upotrebite *'fairly* ili *rather*

- 1 I hope this exercise will be...easy. 2. Well, I'm afraid it will be...difficult.
 3. Let's go by tram; it's a ...uninteresting walk. 4. I'm afraid the soup is...cold.
 5. The room looks...clean. 6. He has a...cold. 7. The food was...badly cooked.
 8. Your hands look....dirty. 9. We had a enjoyable holiday, thank you.
 10. I live...near. 11. The last exercise was...easier than I thought, but this one is...difficult.

8/ Dopunite rečenice sa jednim od sledećih priloga za stepen *absolutely, rather, terribly, awfully, quite, totally*

- 1 I'm sorry. I won't do it again.
 2 The children are... starving. What can we give them to eat?
 3 I must admit, I'm.... hungry myself.
 4 I'm..... worried about my exam results. I don't think I've passed.
 5 My mother is.....terrified of flying.
 6 Tom's wife had twins. She's....pleased but he's still...shocked. It was....unexpected.
 7 I thought the book was...marvellous, but I found the film....disappointing.
 8 He's a[an]...clever man. I don't know how he has such wonderful ideas.
 9 Make sure you wrap up warm. Although it's May, it's....cold outside.
 9 I think Annie and Jeremy are a[n]....nice couple. They're really good company.

12.9 RELATIVNE KLAUZE

Relativne klauze su zavisne klauze sa pridevskom ulogom, koje ograničavaju značenje neke imeničke grupe ili zamenice iza koje stoje, ili stoje u apoziciji sa imeničkom grupom pružajući neku dodatnu informaciju, ali ne od bitnog značaja za imeničku grupu. [*The girl who came yesterday is our new neighbour.* / *Mr Smith, who is our boss, appeared in court yesterday.*]. Glagol u relativnoj klauzi slaže se u broju sa zamenicom ili

imenicom u jezgru imeničke grupe [*The man who was angry has calmed down. The men who were angry have calmed down*). Relativne klauze se dele na restriktivne i nerestriktivne.

12.9.1 Restriktivne klauze

Restriktivne klauze ograničavaju imenicu ili zamenicu na koju se odnose i ne mogu se izostaviti a da rečenica ne izgubi smisao [*My brother who's abroad has sent me a letter (=my other brothers haven't)*]. Relativna klauza je potrebna da bi se identifikovala imenica - ona ograničava značenje imenice (*the brother I am talking about*). Nikada se ne odvaja zarezom od imenice ili zamenice na koju se odnosi.

12.9.2 Nerestriktivne klauze

Nerestriktivne klauze pružaju dodatne informacije o imenici na koju se odnose, i za njih kažemo da stoje u apoziciji u odnosu na imeničku grupu ili zamenicu. Ove klauze se mogu izostaviti i uvek se odvajaju zarezima od ostatka rečenice, a u govoru pauzama na početku i kraju, ili promenom intonacije, tako što se imenica u jezgru više naglašava [*My brother, who's abroad, has sent me a letter. Rečenica My brother has sent me a letter. može da stoji samostalno i njeno značenje je drugačije od rečenice u kojoj je upotrebljena restriktivna klauza, tj. značenje je he is the only brother I have.*]. U ovim klauzama (za razliku od restriktivnih) predlog se nikada ne stavlja na kraj klauze [*My friend, to whom I spoke yesterday, had an accident. Ne *My friend, who I spoke to yesterday, had an accident.*] Nerestriktivne klauze se skoro isključivo koriste u pisanom jeziku.

12.9.3 Relativne zamenice

Relativne klauze počinju relativnim zamenicama: *who, which, that, whose, of which, whom*.

- Postoji slaganje u rodu između imenice - jezgra imeničke grupe i relativne zamenice kojom počinje relativna klauza. *Who(m)* ili *whose* se koriste kada imenica označava neku osobu [*the boy who/whose*], *which* kada označava sve ostalo [*the house which/of which*]. *That* se koristi samo u restriktivnim klauzama, a može se koristiti i za lica i za stvari [*the boy (that) I spoke to, the table (that) I bought*].

Relativne zamenice mogu imati funkciju:

- subjekta [*The boy who saw the cat has gone home. Who saw the cat? The boy saw the cat.*];
- objekta [*The car that I bought has gone wrong. What did I buy? I bought the car.*];

- adverbijala [*She left the day on **which** I was ill. When was I ill? I was ill on that day.*].

Kada zamenica ima ulogu subjekta, ne može se izostaviti [*The boy who is the best student in the class came late yesterday.*]

Kada zamenice *who/that* imaju ulogu objekta postoje dve varijante: u formalnom govoru i pisanju obično se upotrebljava *whom*; u neformalnom govoru u restriktivnim klauzama, koristi se *who*, a najčešće se zamenica izostavlja [formalno - *That is the man whom I saw./That is the man to whom I spoke*; neformalno - *That's the man (who) I saw./ That's the man (who) I spoke to.*].

12.9.3.1 *That/who/which*

That se koristi samo u restriktivnim relativnim klauzama i može se odnositi na stvari i ljude. Umesto *that* može se koristiti *who* za lica i *which* za stvari.

Kada se odnose na lica, ako se radi o neodređenoj imenici ili imenici upotrebjenoj uopšteno, *that* ili *who* su podjednako prikladni [*He's the sort of man that/who will do anything to help people in trouble. I need someone that/who can do the work quickly.*]. Medjutim, ako je imenica na koju se relativne zamenice odnose odredjena, bolje je upotrebiti *who*. [*The aunt who came to see us last week is my father's sister.*]. Kada imenica koja prethodi relativnoj zamenici imenuje stvari, izbor između *that* ili *which* zavisi od sklonosti govornika. Ima, medjutim, nekoliko slučajeva gde se prednost daje upotrebi *that* u odnosu na *which*:

- kada je imenica ili zamenica koja prethodi relativnoj zamenici neodređena [*The relief agencies have promised to do **all** that lies in their power to bring food to the starving population.*];
- kada se ispred imenice koja prethodi relativnoj zamenici nalazi superlativ [*This is **the funniest** film that has ever come from Hollywood.*];
- kada se ispred imenice na koju se odnosi relativna zamenica nalazi redni broj [***The first** statement that was issued by the press attache at the Palace gave very few details.*];
- kada je imenica ispred relativne zamenice sastavni deo komplementa subjekta [*It's a **book** that will be very popular.*]

12.9.4 *When, where i why*

Relativne klauze mogu da počinju sa *when*, *where* i *why* posle izraza za vreme, mesto i uzrok [*That was the time when she hated all men./This happened in 1987, when I was still a baby. (vreme)/ She showed me the place where they work. / This happened in Paris, where I worked. (mesto) There are several reasons why we can't do that. (uzrok).*]

VEŽBE

1 /Recite šta ovi ljudi rade koristeći *who* i reči u zagradi

1 (an architect, design buildings) 2.(a burglar, break into houses)

3 (vegetarian, not eat meat) 4. (customer, buy from shops)

5 (shoplifter, steal from shops)

2 /Napravite restriktivne relativne klauze od sledećih rečenica.

1 I bought a car. A car (that) I bought was...

2 You met a friend. A friend...

3 He sent a message home.

4 Jack is going to give a lecture.

5 Bill had hoped to meet some friends.

6 We decided to offer a prize.

3 /Napravite relativne klauze od sledećih grupa reči

1 some people/their car broke down.

2 a man/ his wife became ill and was taken to hospital

3 a girl / her passport was stolen

4 a couple/their luggage disappeared

4 /Dopunite sledeće rečenice (1-9) koristeći informacije u a-h.

a. you were with her last night b. they were talking about them c. we wanted to travel on it d. I am living in it e. she is married to him f. I slept in it g. I work with them h. we went to it

1 The bed...was too soft. 2 I didn't get the job... 3.The man...has been married twice before. 4.The party...wasn't very enjoyable. 5.Who was that girl... 6.The flight...was fully booked. 7.I enjoy my job because I like the people... 8.I wasn't interested in the things... 9.The house...is not in very good condition.

5 /Napišite nerestriktivne relativne klauze

1 She showed me a photograph of her son. (Her son is a policeman.)

2 We decided not to swim in the sea. (The sea looked rather dirty.)

3 This is a photograph of our friends. (We went on holiday with them.)

4 The wedding took place last Friday.(Only members of the family were invited to it.)

5 I had to travel first class. It was very expensive.

6 /Prestilizujte sledeće rečenice koristeći relativne klauze koje počinju sa of which ili of whom

1 I got four books for my birthday. I had read three of them before.

- 2 Only two people came to look at the house, and neither of them wanted to buy it.
- 3 He had a lot to say about his new computer. None of it interested me very much.
- 4 There were some noisy people in the audience. One of them kept interrupting the speaker.
- 5 She made all kinds of suggestions. I couldn't understand most of them.

13. VEZNICI

Veznici (conjunctions) su klasa reči koja vezuje reči, fraze i klauze. Elementi koji su istog ranga spajaju se koordinatorima, elementi koji nemaju isti rang već je jedan podređen drugom spajaju se veznicama koji se nazivaju subordinatorima

KOORDINATORI

Na koordinaciju ukazuju koordinatori ili naporedni veznici kao što su *and*, *or* ili *but*, *both...and*, *(n)either...(n)or* [*I spoke to (both) Hilary and Mary.*]. Koordinatori moraju stajati na početku naporedne klauze: *Hilary went to Leeds, and Mary went to York.*]. Postoji razlika između koordinatora i grupe adverbijala sa sličnom funkcijom, koji mogu stajati na raznim mestima u rečenici [*Hilary went to Leeds; however, Mary went to York. / Hilary went to Leeds; Mary went to York, however.*].

Klauze povezane nekim koordinatorima ne mogu menjati mesta [*Hilary went to Leeds, but Mary went to York. / * But Mary went to York; Hilary went to Leeds.*

Ispred koordinatora se ne može upotrebiti drugi veznik [**Hilary went to Leeds, and but Mary went to York.*]. Po tome se, također, razlikuju od adverbijala i zavisnih veznika [*Hilary went to Leeds; and moreover Mary went to York. / Hilary went to Leeds; and when she arrived, Mary left.*].

Kada se dve jedinice spajaju koordinacijom, između njih može, ali ne mora stajati veznik [*The shop has apples and oranges and pears. / The shop has apples, oranges, pears - everything.*

Značenja koordinatora

AND ima nekoliko značenja:

- dodavanje [*He drives a car and rides a bike*]; u rečenicama gde *and* ima ovo značenje, može se promeniti redosled klauza [*He rides a bike and he drives a car.*];
- rezultat [*I worked hard and passed the exam*]; Klauze ne mogu promeniti redosled; vreme [*I got up and (then) I went out.*]; kada *and* ima ova dva značenja, ne može se promeniti redosled klauza [* *I went out and I got up.*].

OR znači izbor, ili između alternativa koje se isključuju [*You can eat now or later*], ili ima značenje *and* tj. dodavanja [*You can eat now or later - I don't mind which.*].

BUT uvek izražava kontrast [*I got to the station by 3, but the train had already gone.*]; obično se, iz stilskih razloga, ne upotrebljava više od jednog *but* u rečenici [*I got there by 3 but the train had gone but there was another one and hour later.*].

13.1.1 Subordinatori

Na postojanje odnosa subordinacije obično ukazuje neki zavisni veznik ili subordinator kojih ima tri vrste:

- prosti se sastoje od jedne reči: *although, if, since, that, unless, until, whereas, while*, itd.
- složeni se sastoje od više od jedne reči: *in order that, such that, granted (that), assuming (that), so (that), as long as, insofar as, in case*, itd.
- korelativni se sastoje od reči u paru kojima se dva dela rečenice dovode u vezu: *as...so, scarcely...when, if...then* [*As the sun went down, so the crying stopped. I was more interested than he had been. The further they walked, the angrier they became.*].

U nekoliko slučajeva postoji subordinacija, mada u rečenici nije upotrebljen zavisni veznik, već:

- upitna rečca ili *that* [*The man who left was ill.*];
- inverzija subjekta i glagola [*Were she here, she would tell you.*]
- klauze komentari, kao što su *you know*, itd.

13.1.1.1 Veznici u priloškim klauzama

Subordinatori imaju znatno širi raspon značenja nego koordinatori, naročito kada najavljuju priloške klauze (one koje imaju funkciju adverbijala). Priloške klauze uvode sledeći veznici:

- vremenske počinju sa *when, whenever, while, as, since, after, before, until, as soon as, once, now (that), the moment(that)*
- mesne počinju sa *where, anywhere, wherever*
- načinske počinju sa *as, as if, in the way that*

- poredbene počinju sa *as, than, the* + komparativ
- uzročne počinju sa *because, as, since*
- namerne počinju sa *so that, in order that, for fear that, lest, (in order to, so as to:klauze sa bezličnim gl.oblicima)*
- posledične počinju sa *so that, so+pridev+that* (posledične za stepen), *such...that*
- uslovne počinju sa *if, unless, whether, provided that, supposing, on condition that, as (or so) long as*
- dopusne počinju sa *although, though, even though, even if, while, whatever, wherever, whenever, no matter*

PRILOG 1 LISTA NEPRAVILNIH GLAGOLA

INFINITIV	PRETERIT	-ED PARTICIP	INFINITIV	PRETERIT	-ED PARTICIP
be	was/were	been	lose	lost	lost
beat	beat	beaten	make	made	made
become	became	become	mean	meant	meant
begin	begin	begun	meet	met	met
bend	bent	bent	pay	paid	paid
bet	bet	bet	put	put	put
bite	bit	bitten	read	read	read
blow	blew	blown	ride	rode	ridden
break	broke	broken	ring	rang	rung
bring	brought	brought	rise	rose	risen
build	built	built	run	ran	run
burst	burst	burst	say	said	said
buy	bought	bought	see	saw	seen
catch	caught	caught	seek	sought	sought
chose	chose	chosen	sell	sold	sold
come	came	come	send	sent	sent
cost	cost	cost	set	set	set
cut	cut	cut	sew	sewed	sewn/sewed
deal	dealt	dealt	shake	shook	shaken
dig	dug	dug	shine	shone	shone
do	did	done	shoot	shot	shot
draw	drew	drawn	show	showed	shown
drink	drank	drunk	shrink	shrank	shrunk
drive	drove	driven	shut	shut	shut
eat	ate	eaten	sing	sang	sung
fall	fell	fallen	sink	sank	sunk
feed	fed	fed	sit	sat	sat
feel	felt	felt	sleep	slept	slept
fight	fought	fought	speak	spoke	spoken
find	found	found	spend	spent	spent
fly	flew	flown	split	split	split
forbid	forbade	forbidden	spread	spread	spread
forget	forgot	forgotten	spring	sprang	sprung
forgive	forgave	forgiven	stand	stood	stood
freeze	froze	frozen	steal	stole	stolen
get	got	got	stick	stuck	stuck
give	gave	given	sting	stung	stung
go	went	gone	stink	stank	stunk
grow	grew	grown	strike	struck	struck
hang	hung	hung	swear	swore	sworn
have	had	had	sweep	swept	swept

hear	heard	heard	swim	swam	swum
hide	hid	hidden	swing	swung	swung
hit	hit	hit	take	took	taken
hold	held	held	teach	taught	taught
hurt	hurt	hurt	tear	tore	torn
keep	kept	kept	tell	told	told
know	knew	known	think	thought	thought
lay	laid	laid	throw	threw	thrown
lead	led	led	understand	understood	understood
leave	left	left	wake	woke	woken
lend	lent	lent	wear	wore	worn
let	let	let	win	won	won
lie	lay	lain	write	wrote	written
light	lit	lit			

PRILOG 2 PRAVILA PISANJA

a e i o u su slova koja predstavljaju samoglasnike

b d f g h j k l m n p q r s t v w x y z su slova koja predstavljaju suglasnike

Imenice, glagoli i pridevi mogu da grade gramatičke oblike sa sledećim nastavcima:

nast.	gramatički oblik	vrsta reči	primer	primer	primer
-s/es	množina	imenica	books	ideas	matches
-s/es	3.lice jed.prez.	glagol	works	enjoys	washes
-ing	-ing oblik	glagol	working	enjoying	washing
-ed	preterit/-ed part.	glagol	worked	enjoyed	washed
+er	komparativ	pridev	cheaper	quicker	brighter
+est	superlativ	pridev	cheapest	quickest	brightest
+ly	prilog	pridev	cheaply	quickly	brightly

Promene u pisanju do kojih dolazi kada se upotrebe nastavci za gradjenje navedenih gramatičkih oblika

1. IMENICE I GLAGOLI +-S/-ES

Nastavak je **-es** kada se reč završava na **-s/-ss/-sh/-ch/-x** (*match / matches, bus / buses, box / boxes, wash / washes, miss / misses, search / searches*)

Takodje: *potato/potatoes, tomato/tomatoes, do/does, go/goes*

2. REČI KOJE SE ZAVRŠAVAJU NA -Y (*baby, carry, itd.*)

Ukoliko se reč završava na suglasnik +-y

- y se menja u **ie** ispred **-s** (*baby/babies, hurry/hurries, lorry/lorries, study/studies, country/countries, apply/applies, secretary/secretaries, try/tries*)
- y se menja u **i** ispred **-ed** (*hurry/hurried, study/studied, apply/applied, try/tried*)

- **y** se menja u **i** ispred **-er** i **-est** (easy/easier/easiest, heavy/heavier/heaviest, lucky/luckier/luckiest)
- **y** se menja u **i** ispred **-ly** (easy/easily, heavy/heavily, temporary/temporarily)
- **y** se ne menja ispred **-ing** (hurrying, studying, applying, trying)

Ukoliko se reč završava na samoglasnik +y, nema promene (*play / plays / played, enjoy / enjoys / enjoyed, monkey / monkey*)

Izuzetak: *day/daily*

Obratite pažnju na: *pay/paid, lay/laid, say/said*

3. GLAGOLI KOJI SE ZAVRŠAVAJU NA **-IE** (*die, lie, tie*)

Ukoliko se glagol završava na **-ie**, menja **ie** u **y** ispred **-ing** (*lie/lying, die, dying, tie, tying*)

4. REČI KOJE SE ZAVRŠAVAJU NA **-E**

Glagoli

Ukoliko se glagol završava na **-e**, ono se izostavlja ispred **-ing** (*smoke/smoking, hope/hoping, dance/dancing, confuse/confusing*).

Izuzetak: *be/being*, glagoli koji se završavaju na **-ee** (*see/seeing, agree/agreeing*)

Ako se glagol završava na **-e**, dodaje se **-d** u preteritu (kod pravilnih glagola) (*smoke/smoked, hope/hoped, dance/danced, confuse/confused*) izuzev glagola na **-ee** (*agree/agreed*)

Pridevi i prilozi

- Ako se pridev završava na **-e**, dodaje se **-r** i **-st** u komparativu i superlativu (*wide/wider/widest, late/later/latest, large/larger/largest*)
- Ako se pridev završava na **-e**, ono ostaje ispred nastavka **-ly** kada se od prideva gradi prilog (*polite/politely, extreme/extremely, absolute, absolutely*)
- Ako se pridev završava na **-le** (*terrible, probable*), otpada **-e** i dodaje se **-y** kada se gradi prilog (*terrible/terribly, probable/probably, reasonable/reasonably*).

5. UDVAJANJE SUGLASNIKA (*stop/stopping/stopped, hot/hotter/hottest*)

Kada se jednosložni glagol ili pridev završavaju na suglasnik-samoglasnik-suglasnik (*stop, plan, rob, hot, thin, wet*):

- krajnji suglasnik se udvaja ispred **-ing**, **-ed**, **-er** i **-est** (*stopped/stopping/stopped, hot/hotter/hottest, thin/thinner/thinnest, wet/wetter/wettest, rob/robbing/robbed*).
- Ukoliko reč ima više od jednog sloga, a završava se na suglasnik-samoglasnik-suglasnik (*prefer, begin*, itd.), krajnji suglasnik se udvaja samo ako je poslednji slog naglašen (*preFER/preferring / preferred, perMIT / permitting / permitted, reGRET / regretting / regretted, beGIN / beginning*)
- Ukoliko krajnji slog nije naglašen, krajnji suglasnik se ne udvaja (*VISit / visiting /visited, LISten / listening / listened, deVELOp / developing / developed, reMEMber / remembering / remembered*)

Izuzetak: U BE, glagoli koji se završavaju na **-l** imaju **-ll** ispred **-ing** i **-ed** (bez obzira da li je poslednji slog naglašen ili nije) (*trave l / travelling / travelled, cance l / cancelling / cancelled*)

Ukoliko se glagol završava na **-ic**, imaju **-ck** umesto **-c** ispred **-ed** (picnic/picnicked, traffic/trafficked)

Krajnji suglasnik se ne udvaja:

- ako se reč završava na dva suglasnika (*start / starting / started, turn / turning / turned, thick / thicker / thickest*)
- ako ispred njega stoje dva slova koja predstavljaju samoglasnike (*boil / boiling / boiled, cheap / cheaper / cheapest, need / needing / needed, loud / louder / loudest, explain / explaining / explained, quiet / quiter / quietest*)
- ako je krajnji suglasnik **y** ili **w** (*stay / staying / stayed, grow / growing, new / newer / newest*).

Kod imenica retko dolazi do udvajanja krajnjeg suglasnika prilikom dodavanja nastavka za množinu izuzev kod nekoliko reči (*quiz/quizzes, gas/gasses*)

PRILOG 3 FONETSKA AZBUKA i IZGOVOR NASTAVAKA FONETSKA AZBUKA

SAMOGLASNICII-

fonema	kao u reči	izgovor	fonema	kao u reči	izgovor
/ i: /	beat	/bi:t/	/ /	bird	/b d/
/ i /	bit	/bit/	/ /	but	/b t/
/ e /	bet	/bet/	/ei/	eight	/eit/
/ /	bat	/b t/	/ai/	bite	/bait/
/ /	but	/b t/	/ i/	boil	/b il/
/ /	part	/p t/	/au/	about	/ 'baut/
/ /	pot	/p t/	/ u/	boat	/b ut/
/ /	bought	/b t/	/i /	beard	/bi d/
/ u /	put	/put/	/ /	pear	/p /
/ u: /	boot	/bu:t/	/ /	poor	/pu /

SUGLASNICI

/ p /	pump	/ p mp/	/r/	red	/ red/
/ b /	bribe	/ braib/	/ /	shed	/ ed/
/ t /	tight	/ tait/	/ /	measure	/ 'me /
/ d /	dead	/ ded/	/ h/	head	/hed/
/ k /	kick	/ kik/	/ t /	church	/ /
/ g /	go	/ g u/	/ d /	judge	/ /
/ f /	feel	/ fi:l/	/ m /	main	/mein/
/ v /	veal	/ vi:l /	/ n /	noun	naun/
/ /	thin	/ in/	/ /	sing	/sin /
/ /	then	/ en/	/ l /	little	/ 'lit/
/ s /	see	/ si: /	/ j /	you	/ju:/
/ z /	zoo	/ zu: /	/ w /	week	/wi:k/

IZGOVOR SLOVA ENGLJSKE AZBUKE

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I
<i>ei</i>	<i>bi:</i>	<i>si:</i>	<i>di:</i>	<i>i:</i>	<i>ef</i>	<i>d i</i>	<i>eit</i>	<i>ai</i>
J	K	L	M	N	O	P	Q	R
<i>d ei</i>	<i>kei</i>	<i>el</i>	<i>em</i>	<i>en</i>	<i>ou</i>	<i>pi</i>	<i>kju:</i>	<i>a:(BE) a:r(AE)</i>
S	T	U	V	W		X	Y	Z
<i>es</i>	<i>ti:</i>	<i>ju:</i>	<i>vi:</i>	<i>d blju</i>		<i>eks</i>	<i>wai</i>	<i>zed(BE) zi:(AE)</i>

IZGOVOR NASTAVAKA U GRAMATIČKIM OBLICIMA REČI

Nastavak -s/es/'s (kod imenica nastavak za množinu ili genitiv, kod glagola treće lice jednine prezenta) izgovara se kao:

/iz/ posle osnova koje se završavaju na sibilante tj. /z/, /s/, /d / /t /, / /, i / /:
uses /ju:ziz/, *churches* / / kiss /kisiz/, *judges* /d d iz/, *wish* /wi iz/.

- /z/ posle osnova koje se završavaju na zvučne glasove osim sibilanata (vidi iznad) i na samoglasnike:

loves /vz/, try /traiz/ pig's / pigz/

- /s/ posle osnova koje se završavaju na bezvučne glasove osim sibilanata (vidi iznad):

likes /laiks/, months /m n s/, week's /wi:ks/;

Promene u izgovoru posle dodavanja nastavka:

have /h s/, does /d z/, says /sez/

Nastavak -ed kod pravilnih glagola izgovara se na tri načina:

- /id/ posle osnova koje se završavaju na /d/ i /t/
started (sta:tɪd), handed (hændɪd)
- /d/ posle osnova koje se završavaju na zvučne glasove osim /d/ (uključujući samoglasnike):

loved /l vɪd/, praised /preɪzd/

- /t/ posle osnova koje se završavaju na bezvučne glasove osim /t/:

pressed /prest/, packed /p kt/

Promene u izgovoru posle dodavanja nastavka:

had /h d/, said /sed/

PRILOG 4 SKRAĆENI OBLICI GLAGOLA

U govornom engleskom obično se upotrebljavaju skraćeni oblici pomoćnih glagola (*I'm / you've / didn't*, itd..umesto *I am/you have / did not*, itd).. U neformalnom pisanom jeziku se, takodje koriste ovi oblici (npr.u pismima prijateljima). U kratkom obliku, apostrof (') se koristi umesto slova koja nedostaju. (*I'm = I am, you've=you have* ,itd.)

KRATKI OBLICI POMOĆNIH GLAGOLA(am/is/are/have/has/had/will/shall/would)

'm	=am	I'm						
's=is/has			he's	she's	it's			
're	are					you're	we're	they're
've	have	I've				you've	we've	they've
'll =will	ili shall	I'll	he'll	she'll	it'll	you'll	we'll	they'll
'd ='	would ili	had I'd	he'd	she'd		you'd	we'd	they'd

's stoji umesto *is* ili *has* (*He's ill = He is ill. He's gone away =He has gone away.*)

'd stoji umesto *would* ili *had* (*I'd see a doctor if I were you. =I would see. I'd never seen her before=I had never seen.*)

KRATKI OBLICI POSLE WHO/WHAT/HOW... I THAT/THERE/HERE

who's	what's	where's	that's	there's
who'll	what'll	when's	that'll	there'll
who'd	how's	here's		

Who's that girl over there = who is

What's happened = what has

I think there'll be a lot of people at the party. =there will

Nekada se kratki oblici (naročito 's) koriste posle imenice:

John's going out tonight. =John is going

My friend's just got married. = My friend has just got

Sledeći kratki oblici ('m/'s/'ve) se ne upotrebljavaju na kraju rečenice (jer je glagol naglašen u ovom položaju): *Are you tired? Yes, I am.* (ne *Yes, I'm.)

Do you know where **he is**? (ne *Do you know where he's)

KRATKI OBLICI POMOĆNIH GLAGOLA + NOT

isn't	(=is not)	haven't	(=have not)	wouldn't	(=would not)
aren't	(=are not)	hasn't	(=has not)	shouldn't	(=should not)
wasn't	(=was not)	hadn't	(=had not)	mightn't	(=might not)
weren't	(=were not)	can't	(=cannot)	mustn't	(=must not)
don't	(=do not)	couldn't	(=could not)	needn't	(=need not)
doesn't	(=does not)	won't	(=will not)	daren't	(=dare not)
didn't	(=did not)	shan't	(=shall not)		

Može se reći: He *isn't*/she *isn't*/it *isn't* ili he's *not*/she's *not* /it's *not*;

you *aren't*/we *aren't* ili you're *not*/ we're *not* / they're *not*

PRILOG 5 RAZLIKE IZMEDJU BRITANSKOG I AMERIČKOG ENGLESKOG (BE/AE)

RAZLIKE U REČNIKU (PRIMERI)

BE	AE	BE	AE
accumulator	battery	motor-way	highway
call box	telephone booth	petrol	gas
electric torch	flash light	post	mail
factory	plant	pupil	student
film	movie	railway	railroad
flex	extension cord	reel	spool of thread
full-stop	period	return (ticket)	round trip
ground floor	first floor	secondary school	high school
holiday	vacation	single (ticket)	one-way
letter box ili pillar box	mail-box	taxi	cab
lift	elevator	test	check
lorry	truck	underground (railway)	subway
milliard	billion	wireless	radio

RAZLIKE U PISANJU

- Neki glagoli se u BE završavaju na *ise* ili *yse*, a u AE na *ize* ili *yz*e (u BE *analyse* / *dialyse* / *hydrolise* / *neutralise* / *electrolyse* - u AE *analyze* ili *analize* / *dialyze* / *hydrolyze* / *neutralize* / *electrolyze*)
- Neki glagoli se u obema varijanta pišu isto (*advise*, *comprise*, *devise*, *exercise*, *revise*, *supervise*...*enrgize*, *galvanize*, *materialize*, *organize*, *polymerize*, *vaporize*, *volatilize*). Imenice od ovih glagola takodje se pišu isto u obe varijante (*supervision*, *galvanization*, *vaporization*....)
- Imenice koje se završavaju na *our*, obično se pišu bez *u* u AE (U BE *behaviour* / *colour* / *favour* / *flavour* / *honour* u AE- *behavior* / *color* / *favor* / *flavor* / *honor*)
- Reči kao *defense*, *practise*, *license* u BE, obično se u AE pišu kao *defence*, *practice*, *licence*
- Reči na *-re* u BE, u AE imaju *-er* (BE *-centre* / *fibre* / *litre* / *metre* / *spectre* / *theatre* u AE - *center* / *fiber* / *liter* / *meter* / *specter* / *theater*), ali *metre* kao deo složenice koja označava meri instrument u obe varijante (*endosmometer*, *galvanometer*, *gasometer*, *ohmeter*, *thermometer*, *voltmeter*)
- Reči koje u BE imaju *x* u AE imaju *ct* (BE - *connexion* / *deflexion* / *inflexion* u AE- *connection* / *deflection* / *inflection*). Reči *detection*, *protection*, *reflection*, *refraction* pišu se isto u obe varijante.
- Reči na *ll* u BE, imaju *l* u AE (BE-label / *labelled*, *level* / *levelled*, *model* / *modelled* u AE *labeled* / *leveled* / *modeled* / *traveled*)
- Reči na *ue* u BE, u AE nemaju *ue* (BE - *dialogue* / *catalogue* u AE *dialog* / *catalog*)

- U BE se ne izostavlja krajnje **e** ispred **able** (BE - *likeable / sizeable* u AE *likable / sizable*)
- U BE neke reči imaju **-er** a u AE **-or** (BE - *adviser* u AE *advisor*)
- Reči koje se pišu različito: BE *gramme / programme / per cent / cheque / e.g., i. e.* AE *gram / program / percent/ ig, ie*

GRAMATIČKE GRAZLIKE

- U AE se često koristi preterit tamo gde se u BE koristi prezent perfekt (AE *I lost my key. Can you help me look for it? / I'm not hungry. I just **had** lunch. /Don't forget to post the letter. I already **posted** it. / I **didn't** tell them about the accident yet.* U BE bi bilo **have lost/have had/have posted/haven't told**).
- U AE oblici *I have / I don't have / do you have?* su češći nego *I've got / I haven't got / have you got?*
- U AE često se posle glagola *insist/suggest* i sličnih koristi infinitiv bez *to* (They insisted that we **have** dinner;). Ova konstrukcija se koristi i u BE., ali zvuči jako formalno (pa se koristi *should* ispred infinitiva.)
- U AE se kaže *the hospital* (The injured man was taken to the hospital.) u BE bez člana.
- U AE se kaže *on a team*, u BE *in a team*.
- U AE *quite* znači 'potpuno, sasvim', dok u BE znači 'prilično'.
- U AE se kaže *on the week-end/on week-ends*, dok u BE se koristi *at*.
- U AE se koristi *different than* (u BE *different from*), *Different to* se ne koristi u AE, za razliku od BE.
- U AE se kaže *write someone* (bez *to*), a u BE se koristi *to*.
- Glagoli koji u listi nepravilnih glagola imaju dvojni obik (pravilan i nepravilan - Prilog 1) pravilni su u AE, a nepravilni u BE (AE *burned/learned*, itd. u BE *burnt/learnt*).

Prošli particip od *got* je *gotten* u AE.

RAZLIKE U IZGOVORU

BE	AE	KAO U REČIMA
/ /	/ /	<i>hurry, courage,</i>
/a:/	/ /	<i>half, can't</i> , u mnogim drugim rečima ispred nazala i strujnih suglasnika
/ /	/ /	<i>hot, rock</i>
/ /	/ou/	<i>so, told</i>
/ /	/ir/	<i>here, near</i>
/ /	/ /	<i>where, air</i>
/ /	/ur/	<i>sure, poor</i>
/w/	/hw/	<i>which, whale</i> i u drugim rečima kada se piše <i>wh</i> , izuzev <i>who</i>
/t/ između samoglasnika, nenaglašeno	/d/ veoma kratko, ovlaš izgovoreno	<i>matter, letter</i>
/ju:/ u nekim rečima	/u:/	<i>student, new</i>

Element / / kod diftonga / , / i / / u AE izgovara se kao samoglasnik sličan glasu /ɪ/ u BE.

Može se razlikovati i izgovor posebnih reči (primeri):

pisanje reči BE AE

schedule

herb

vase

lieutenant

clerk

leisure

LITERATURA

1. **Abbs**, Brian; Freebairn Ingrid: *Studying Strategies 4, Student's Book*, Longman, 1982.
2. **Adrian-Vallance** D'Arcy: *Practise your Comparatives*, Longman, 1990.
3. **Alexander**, L.G. *The Essential English Grammar*, Longman, 1993.
4. **Allen**, W.S.: *Living English Structure*, Green and Co., 1951.
5. *Collins Cobuild Students Grammar*, HarperCollings Publishers, 1993.
6. **Djordjević**, Radmila: *Kontrastivna gramatika, imeničke grupe*, Naučna knjiga, 1989.
7. **Graver**, B.D.: *Advanced English Practice*, Oxford University Press, 1990.
8. **Grba**, Gordana; Radovanović Karin: *Better English*, Gramatička vežbanja za I i II razred srednje škole, Zavod za udžbenike i nastavna sredstva, Beograd, 1994.
9. **Hlebec**, Boris :*Gramatika engleskog jezika za srednje škole*, Zavod za udžbenike i nastavna sredstva, Beograd,1991.
10. **Jespersen**, Otto: *A Modern English Grammar on Historical Principles*, part IV, Time and Tense, Einar Munksgard, Copenhagen; George Allen and Unwin, London, 1949.
11. **Leach**, G.: *Towards a Semantic Description of English*, Indiana University Press, 1970.
12. **Leech**, G.Svartvik, J.: *A Communicative Grammar of English*, Longman, 1989.
13. **Mihajlović**, Ljiljana: *Gramatika engleskog jezika*, Naučna knjiga, Beograd, 1974.
14. **Murphy**, Raymond: *English Grammar In Use*, Cambridge University Press, 1985.
15. **Murphy**, Raymond: *Essential English Grammar*, Cambridge University Press, 1990.
16. **Onions**, C.T.: *Modern English Syntax*, prepared by Routledge and Kegan Paul, London and Henley, London, 1985
17. **Partridge**, Monica: *Serbo-Croat, Practical Grammar and Reader*, Prosveta, 1991.
18. **Phythian**, B.A.: *Teach Yourself English Grammar*, Hodder & Stoughton, -
19. **Popović** Lj.i M.: *Gramatika engleskog jezika kroz testove*, Zavet, Beograd, 1995.
20. **Popović** Lj. i M.: *Gramatika engleskog jezika sa vežbanjima*, Zavet, Beograd, 1995.
21. **Rinvoluceri**, Mario: *Grammar Games*, Cambridge University Press, 1990.
22. **Schibsbye**, Knud: *A Modern English Grammar*, Oxford University Press, 1967
23. **Soars**, J.&L.: *Headway, Advanced*, Oxford University Press, 1989.
24. **Soars**, John i Liz: *Headway, Student's Book + Workbook, Intermediate*, Oxford University Press, 1986.
25. **Soars**, John i Liz: *Headway, Upper-intermediate*, Oxford University Press, 1987.
26. **Swan**, Michael: *Practical English Usage*, Oxford University Press, 1994.
27. **Taylor**, A.J.: *Chambers English Grammar*, Chambers, 1990.

28. **Thomson, A.J.**; Martinet, A.V.: *A Practical English Grammar for Foreign Students*, Oxford University Press, 1962.
29. **Watkins, Mike**: *Practise your Modal Verbs*, Longman, 1990.
30. **Wellman, Guy et al.**: *Use of English Grammar*, English Language Arts, 1987.